GODIN TEPE, GODIN III, AND CENTRAL WESTERN IRAN:
c. 2600-1500 B.C.

by

ROBERT CARL HENRICKSON
DEPARTMENT OF NEAR EASTERN STUDIES
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

A Thesis submitted in conformity with the requirements
for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the
University of Toronto

© Robert Carl Henrickson 1984
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

My largest debt is to T. Cuyler Young, Jr., my thesis supervisor. He has spent endless hours during the preparation of this thesis discussing the excavations he directed at Godin Tepe. This has been particularly valuable since I was not a member of the Godin Project during the field work. Many problems could only be resolved through such generous attention. Dr. Young has also provided useful comments and discussion on a wide variety of other subjects. The 1982 field season at Yimneyeh on the Middle Euphrates was a memorable and valuable experience.

L. D. Levine (Department of Near Eastern Studies, University of Toronto) has provided perceptive critiques of logic, organization, and style in various analyses during my studies with him. He first introduced me to the 'joys' and horrors of computers, which are still sometimes 'those damned machines'. He also provided extensive opportunities for fieldwork, including my first season in the Near East and served on my dissertation committee.

I owe a great deal to the three other members of my defense committee.

Dr. Robert H. Dyson, Jr. (Director, The University Museum, University of Pennsylvania), who was the outside
reader on my dissertation committee, spent large amounts of
time and care on detailed comments and long hours of
discussion. Both I and this thesis have benefitted greatly
from his commentary.

J. Holladay (Department of Near Eastern Studies,
University of Toronto) made numerous detailed comments on
the discussions of stratigraphy and architecture. Although
we do not always agree, his comments have improved and
clarified the discussion.

J. Shaw (Department of Fine Art, University of
Toronto) provided useful comments and suggestions.

I owe a large debt to all the members of the West Asian
Department of the Royal Ontario Museum for years of
friendship and forebearance. Bill Pratt has borne my
expansive and sometimes chaotic-looking working area in his
lab with notable restraint. Carole Gilbert, the
departmental draftsman, has produced exemplary drawings and
charts from less-than-perfect drafts handed to her. Linda
Ritchie did perhaps half of the pottery drawings with few
(yet deserved) comments of "Does that really have to be
drawn?" or "Another of those?". Others who drew large
numbers of vessels include Maria Ball, C. Breede, and me.
In addition, part-time work in the Department has helped to
pay the bills.
Funding for the Godin project was provided by the Canada Council, the Royal Ontario Museum, the University of Toronto, the Harvie Foundation (Calgary), the Babylonian Collection of Yale University, and the Ford Foundation (Young 1969b: Preface; Young and Levine 1974: Preface).

The Department of Near Eastern Studies and the University of Toronto have provided financial support through Masters and Doctoral Fellowships. In addition, several teaching assistantships have been learning experiences; the archaeology of historic-period Mesopotamia is now very familiar territory. I appreciate the efforts of Professors E. Clarke and P. Dion, as graduate secretaries, on my behalf. Professor Clarke and Daghnia Karklins have managed to provide a constant flow of computer funds which have not run dry at the wrong time.

I would like to thank the Associates of the University of Toronto for a travel grant which enabled me to travel to Chicago, Philadelphia, and New York to examine pottery excavated by the Holmes Luristan Expedition, the only excavated Godin III material in North America other than that from Godin Tepe. In Chicago the staff of the Oriental Institute was extremely helpful, particularly the registrar and Dr. Helene Kantor. At the University Museum of the University of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia, Maude de Schauensee, the Keeper of the Near East collection, facilitated my study of the Holmes Luristan material there.
in every way. Vince Piggott has twice taken me in on visits to Philadelphia. At the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York Dr. O. Muscarella aided my examination of their collection. The Patullos provided a friendly place to stay. Hans Curvers has been kind enough to send me a copy of his manuscript on the Bronze Age pottery excavated by the Holmes Luristan Expedition.

I owe a debt of thanks to the British Institute of Persian Studies in Tehran and David Stronach, then its director. During my stay in August and September, 1978, I was provided with abundant and attractive working space, and aided through some of the problems of that turbulent time. I appreciate Rosalind Howell (now Caldecott) allowing me to examine the Malayer Plain survey collections at BIPS.

I would like to thank the Delegation Archeologique Francaise en Iran (Jean Perrot, director), and especially Genevieve Dollfus, for the opportunity to spend a week at Susa in November, 1978. Everything was done to facilitate my examination of pottery collections at Susa. There has been no equal to the Chateau as a 'dig house' in either facilities or amenities.

During my brief visit to England in 1982 Dr. John Curtis of the Department of West Asiatic Antiquities of the British Museum went out of his way to aid my examination of their collections of Godin III pottery and Sir Aurel Stein's Luristan survey collections. In Oxford Dr. P. R. S.
Moorey was especially generous of his time and knowledge in showing the Ashmolean's collections to me.

Dr. E. Carter has offered me useful and appreciated comments on the relationship of Godin III and Susa D (IV). Several American Oriental Society meetings have afforded opportunities for productive discussion. Dr. Donald Hansen generously sent me copies of drawings of unpublished monochrome pottery from al-Hiba (Lagash). Dr. L. vanden Berghe has sent me a large collection of offprints, pottery photographs, and drawings, all of which have been useful in my analyses. Carol Kramer has given me much useful advice over the past few years, particularly in reference to ethnoarchaeology and the excavations at Godin Tepe. H.T. Wright offered a number of valuable comments and suggestions concerning Godin III pottery manufacture and parallels. I had many enjoyable and productive discussions with Suzanne Heim during the several years we shared working space in the West Asian Department lab. R. Schacht has kindly provided manuscripts to me for comment.

I must thank my wife for her support, comments, and some eleventh-hour typing in the completion of this opus interminatum after her own. Michelle Dias typed the pottery catalog sheets.

All errors and omissions are my responsibility.
Finally I'm sure that Sarah will be glad that "Daddy's book" is done so that more time can be spent with her. I would probably have been done long ago but for you, Sarah, but you are worth the delays. At last the completion of this work, begun before you were born, is dedicated to you.
Table of Contents

| Acknowledgements                              | ii    |
| Table of Contents                             | viii  |
| List of Tables                                | xiii  |
| List of Figures                               | xv    |
| Chapter 1. Purposes and Goals of this Study    | 1     |
| Chapter 2. A Brief Review of Work on Godin III | 9     |
| 2.1 Introduction                              | 9     |
| 2.2 The First Phase                           | 10    |
| 2.3 The Second Phase                          | 14    |
| Footnotes                                     | 25    |
| Chapter 3. Brief Review of Work at Godin Tepe | 34    |
| 3.1 Introduction                              | 34    |
| 3.2 Excavations at Godin Tepe                 | 36    |
| 3.3 Methods and Strategy of Excavation        | 41    |
| 3.4 Recording                                 | 44    |
| 3.5 Processing                                | 46    |
| Footnotes                                     | 49    |
Chapter 4. The Village as Patchwork Quilt: Analysis of Architectural Succession in Near Eastern Mudbrick Villages and Sites

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4.1 Introduction</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.2 Mudbrick Architecture</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3 Disturbances</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.4 Context</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.5 Epistemology</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.6 Description of Architectural Stratigraphy</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.7 A Methodological Note</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Footnotes</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Chapter 5. The Godin III Architectural Sequence at Godin Tepe

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5.1 Introduction</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2 The Architecture of Level III:6</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.3 The Architecture of Level III:5</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4 The Architecture of Level III:4</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5 The Architecture of Level III:3</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6 The Architecture of Level III:2</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.7 Post-Level III:2 Remains</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.8 The Architecture of Level III:1</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.9 Late Unstratified Remains in the Deep Sounding</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.10 Description of Feature 514 (Firing Hole)</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Footnotes</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 6. Construction of the Godin III Ceramic Chronology</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.1 Introduction</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.2 Context, Whole Vessels, and Chronology</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.3 The Godin III Painted Style</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.4 The Uses of Style</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Footnotes</td>
<td>369</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter 7. The Godin III Ceramic Sequence at Godin Tepe</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>7.1 Pottery Description</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.2 The Pottery of Level III:6</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.3 The Pottery of Level III:5</td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.4 The Pottery of Level III:4</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.5 The Pottery of Level III:3</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.6 The Pottery of Level III:2</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.7 The Pottery of Post-III:2</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.8 The Pottery of Level III:1</td>
<td>420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.9 Late Unstratified</td>
<td>424</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Footnotes</td>
<td>425</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter 8. The Chronology of Godin III</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8.1 Introduction</td>
<td>705</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.2 Level III:6</td>
<td>707</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.3 Level III:5</td>
<td>710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.4 Level III:4</td>
<td>712</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5 Level III:2</td>
<td>714</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.6 Post-III:2</td>
<td>718</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.7 Level III:1</td>
<td>721</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
9.25 Bakhtiari 800
9.26 Ram Hormuz 801
9.27 Marv Dasht 801
9.28 Tepe Jalyan 806
9.29 Swiny's Northwest Iran Reconnaissance 807
9.30 Solduz 808
Footnotes 812

Chapter 10. Godin III in Western Iran:
Archaeology and History 859

10.1 Introduction 859
10.2 Godin III:6 864
10.3 Godin III:5 878
10.4 Godin III:4 882
10.5 Godin III:2 889
10.6 Godin Post-III:2 895
10.7 Godin III:1 901
10.8 Summary 903
Footnotes 904

Chapter 11. Summary and Implications 924

Bibliography 932
List of Tables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table No.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>22-24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>84-85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>379-380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>382-383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>729</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>730</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>731</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>732-733</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>734</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>735</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>736-738</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>825</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>756</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>756</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>826-827</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>828</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
22 Godin III Comparanda for Tepe Jamshidi. 829-830
23 Godin III Comparanda for the Mahidasht Survey. 831-832
24 Godin III Comparanda for Tepe Guran. 833
25 Mortensen's Hulailan Valley Survey Site Catalog. 834
26 Godin III Comparanda for Holmes Luristan Expedition Sites. 835-837
27 Distribution of Tomb Types in Pusht-i Kuh. 838
28 Objects from Collective Tombs in Pusht-i Kuh. 839
29 Objects from Single Graves in Pusht-i Kuh. 840
30 Godin III Comparanda for Pusht-i Kuh Sites. 841
31 Chronology and Assemblage of Susa Ville Royale I 792
32 Carter and Gasche Chronologies for Ville Royale Chantiers A and B 795
33 Godin III Comparanda for Susa. 843-844
34 Godin III Comparanda for Stein's Luristan Survey. 845-846
35 Godin III Comparanda for Goff's Luristan Survey. 847-853
36 Distribution of Godin III:6 Pottery 911
37 Distribution of Godin III:5 Pottery 912
38 Distribution of Godin III:4 Pottery 913
39 Distribution of Godin III:2 Pottery 914
40 Distribution of Post-III:2 Pottery 915
41 Distribution of Godin III:1 Pottery 916
42 Gross Distribution of Godin III Phases in Central Western Iran. 917
List of Figures

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Figure No.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Map of Greater Mesopotamia Showing Location of Central Western Iran.</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Sites in Central Western Iran ca. 2600-1500 B.C.</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Chronologies Proposed for Giyan IV-I.</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Map of the Kangavar Valley</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Site Plan of Godin Tepe.</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Cycles of Architectural/Stratigraphic Succession.</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Before Level III:6.</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6K.</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6J.</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6H.</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6G.</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6F2.</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6F1.</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6E.</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6D.</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6C.</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6B.</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:6A.</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Before Level III:5.</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:5B.</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:5A.</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Before Level III:4.</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
23 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:4C. 329
24 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:4B. 330
25 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:4A. 331
26 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Post III:4. 332
27 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:3. 333
28 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:2C. 334
29 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:2B. 335
30 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:2A. 336
31 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Post-III:2. 337
32 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:1B. 338
33 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Level III:1A. 339
34 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Late Unstratified. 340
35 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding Period II as over III:1. 341
36 Key to Archaeological Plans and Sections. 342
37 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding: Master Section. 343-344
38 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding: West Section AA2-AA01. 345-346
39 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding: East Section C1-C2. 347-348
40 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding: A2 Level III:6 Sections 349
41 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding: A2 West Section,
Levels III:1 to III:4 350
42 Godin Tepe Deep Sounding, Level III:6: North
Section C2 and Painted Plaster from Room 6014 351
43 Section of Feature 514 (Firing Hole). 352
44 Registers of Decoration on Godin III Painted
Restricted Vessels. 370
45 Godin III Motif Typology. 427-430
46 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels. 433
47 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
48 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
49 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
50 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
51 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
52 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
53 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
54 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessel.
55 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
56 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
57 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
58 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
59 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
60 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
61 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
62 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
63 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
64 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessel.
65 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessel.
66 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
67 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessel.
68 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessel.
69 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
70 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
71 Level III:6 Plain Restricted Vessels.
72 Level III:6 Plain Restricted Vessels.
73 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels.
74 Level III:6 Plain Restricted Vessels. 493
75 Level III:6 Plain Restricted Vessels. 495
76 Level III:6 Painted and Plain Bowls. 498
77 Level III:6 Painted and Plain Bowls. 500
78 Level III:6 Plain Bowls. 502
79 Level III:6 Plain Bowls. 505
80 Level III:6 Decorated Bowls. 507
81 Level III:6 Decorated Bowls. 510
82 Level III:6 Decorated and Plain Bowls. 512
83 Level III:6 Decorated Bowls. 515
84 Level III:6 Decorated and Plain Bowls. 518
85 Level III:6 Painted and Plain 'Cups'. 520
86 Level III:6 Painted and Plain 'Cups'. 522
87 Level III:6 Lids, Trays, and Miscellaneous Vessels and Fragments. 525
88 Level III:6 Painted and Plain Bowls and Restricted Vessels and Metal from Op. M. 528
89 Level III:6 Painted Restricted Vessels from Op. M. 530
90 Level III:6 Bowl and 'Cup' from Burial 2. 532
91 Level III:6 Painted and Plain Restricted Vessels. 535
92 Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessels. 537
93 Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessels. 539
94 Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessels. 541
95 Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessels. 543
96 Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessels. 545
97 Level III:5 Painted and Plain Restricted Vessels. 547
98 Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessel. 549
99  Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessels.  551
100 Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessels.  553
101 Level III:5 PaintedRestricted Vessels.  555
102 Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessels.  557
103 Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessel.  559
104 Level III:5 Painted Restricted Vessel.  561
105 Level III:5 Plain Restricted Vessels.  563
106 Level III:5 Plain Restricted Vessels.  565
107 Level III:5 Plain and Painted Bowls.  568
108 Level III:5 Plain and Painted Bowls.  570
109 Level III:5 Miscellaneous Plain and Painted 'Cups',
    Bowls, Restricted Vessels, Trays, Tripods, Lids.  573
110 Level III:4 Painted and Plain Restricted Vessels.  576
111 Level III:4 Painted Restricted Vessels.  578
112 Level III:4 Painted Restricted Vessels.  580
113 Level III:4 Painted Restricted Vessels.  582
114 Level III:4 Painted Restricted Vessels.  584
115 Level III:4 Painted Restricted Vessels.  586
116 Level III:4 Painted Restricted Vessels.  588
117 Level III:4 Painted Restricted Vessels.  590
118 Level III:4 Painted Restricted Vessels.  592
119 Level III:4 Decorated Restricted Vessel.  594
120 Level III:4 Decorated Restricted Vessel.  596
121 Level III:4 Painted Restricted Vessels.  598
122 Level III:4 Plain Restricted Vessels.  600
123 Level III:4 Plain and Decorated Restricted Vessels.  602
124 Level III:4 Painted and Plain Restricted Vessels.  604
125 Level III:4 Decorated Restricted Vessels. 606
126 Level III:4 Plain and Painted Bowls. 609
127 Level III:4 Plain Bowls and 'Cups'. 612
128 Level III:4 Plain and Painted Bowls and Restricted Vessels. 614
129 Level III:4 Miscellaneous Plain and Decorated Lids, Strainers, Bowls, Trays, 'Cups'. 616
130 Level III:4 Painted 'Cups'. 618
131 Level III:4 Miscellaneous Grey Ware Vessels. 621
132 Level III:4 Op. EEE Grave Group: Painted Ware 623
133 Level III:4 Op. EEE Grave Group: Red Slipped Ware 625
134 Level III:4 Grave Groups. 628
135 Level III:2 Plain and Painted Restricted Vessels. 631
136 Level III:2 Painted Restricted Vessels. 633
137 Level III:2 Painted Restricted Vessels. 636
138 Level III:2 Painted and Plain Restricted Vessels. 638
139 Level III:2 Painted Restricted Vessels. 640
140 Level III:2 Plain Restricted Vessels. 642
141 Level III:2 Decorated and Plain Restricted Vessels. 644
142 Level III:2 Decorated Restricted Vessels. 646
143 Level III:2 Decorated and Plain Restricted Vessels. 648
144 Level III:2 Plain Restricted Vessels. 650
145 Level III:2 Painted and Plain Bowls. 653
146 Level III:2 Plain and Painted Bowls. 656
147 Level III:2 Plain and Painted Bowls and Trays. 659
148 Level III:2 Plain and Painted 'Cups' and Tripods. 661
149 Level III:2 Plain Lids and Trays. 663
150 Level III:2 Plain and Painted Restricted Vessels, Bowls, 'Cups', and Tripods. 666
151 Level III:2 Miscellaneous Grey Ware Vessels 669
152 Level III:2 Grey Ware Restricted Vessels. 671
153 Level III:2 Statue Fragment: Lady's Skirt. 673
154 Level III:2 Op. O Tomb, Burial A. 675
155 Level III:2 Op. O Tomb, Burial B. 678
156 Level III:2 Op. O Tomb, Central Group. 680
158 Post-III:2 Grave Groups. 685
159 Post-III:2 Grave Groups. 687
160 Post-III:2 Grave Groups. 689
161 Post-III:2 Grave Groups. 692
162 Post-III:2 Painted Istakan. 694
163 Level III:1 Plain Restricted Vessels. 696
164 Level III:1 Plain and Decorated Restricted Vessels. 698
165 Level III:1 Plain and Painted Bowls. 700
166 Level III:1 Plain Restricted Vessels, Trays, and Lids. 702
167 Level III:1 Plain and Painted Tripods and 'Cups'. 704
168 Chogha Maran: Godin III Painted Ware Sherds 740
169 Chogha Maran: 'Carinated Cuplets' 740
170 Chogha Maran: Maran Red Slipped Ware Restricted Vessels 742
171 Chogha Maran and Gakieh: Miscellaneous Godin III:6 Painted Ware Bowls 744
172 Chogha Maran and Gakieh: Bowls with Impressed Ridges
744
173 Chronology of Central Western Iran, ca.2600-1400 B.C. 745
174 Relative Elevations of Giyan IV-I Graves: By Type. 854
175 Map of Pusht-i Kuh Region of Central Western Iran. 855
176 Ware Frequencies by Level for Carter's Susa Ville Royale I Sounding. 856
177 Decoration-Type Frequencies by Level for Carter's Susa Ville Royale I Sounding. 857
178 Shape Class Frequencies by Level for Carter's Susa Ville Royale I Sounding. 858
179 Geographical Distribution of Godin III:6 Pottery. 918
180 Geographical Distribution of Godin III:5 Pottery. 919
181 Geographical Distribution of Godin III:4 Pottery. 920
182 Geographical Distribution of Godin III:2 Pottery. 921
183 Geographical Distribution of Post-III:2 Pottery. 922
184 Geographical Distribution of Godin III:1 Pottery. 923
In the archaeology of central western Iran all periods are not created equal. Some draw abundant attention while others languish in obscurity. The Bronze Age (i.e., the third to second millennia B.C.) is one of the latter. In the wake of the appearance of Luristan bronzes and distinctive painted pottery on the antiquities market in the 1920s, a first wave of archaeological exploration washed through the region in the 1930s. Data from the French excavations at Tepe Giyan (Contenau and Ghirshman 1935) have formed the basis for the chronology from 4000-1000 B.C. (Fig. 1). After a long hiatus fieldwork was finally resumed only in the early 1960s. Then the pace and scope of work accelerated through the decade and into the 1970s, slacking only in the last several years before the revolution of 1978-79 when all field research ended.

This effort was selective in its treatment of the prehistory of the region. Today perhaps the two least-known periods in the region are the Paleolithic and the Bronze Age. This is due, in part, to the problem- and process-oriented approach to fieldwork which came to dominate archaeological fieldwork in the 1960s. The process and dynamics of the domestication of plants and animals and
of sedentarization drew abundant attention to the Neolithic. The origins and development of urbanism and the 'state' were another favorite focus for research. This led to a spate of fieldwork concentrated on the Chalcolithic ('Ubaid and late Susiana - Susa A) and Uruk periods.

At the other end of the time scale, the Iron Age beckoned. Relatively abundant contemporary records invited the integration of historical and archaeological data. Assyrian records provided historical documentation for their activities in western Iran. Both Greek and native sources preserved accounts of Achaemenid history. The historical prominence of these two imperial states drew attention to the late second and early first millennia B.C. The origins of the Iranians themselves provided further attractive problems for which archaeological and historical data were available.

Between the favored Chalcolithic and Iron Age lay the Bronze Age. The 'revolutions' of domestication, urbanization, and establishment of the state had taken place earlier. The first true empires appeared later. No major innovation or 'revolution' seemed to mark the Bronze Age, which has been seen as a transitional period. Most researchers seem to have regarded it as a period of stagnation in terms of cultural development. At the same time the contemporary documentation, particularly that relevant to highland Iran, is sparse at best.
Thus the greater apparent research potential of other periods left the Bronze Age in relative neglect. Although created in the 1930s, the problematic chronology based on grave groups from Tepe Giyan continues to serve today for central western Iran. Its inadequacies had been recognized by the early 1960s and were one major factor leading to Young's choice of Godin Tepe in the Kangavar Valley for a major excavation project. Its deep deposits could provide a well-stratified archaeological sequence for the second and third millennia B.C.

Central western Iran is an important 'peripheral' region in ancient Greater Mesopotamia. The High Road, the major east/west route connecting the Iranian plateau and the lowlands, runs through the region. Many of the raw materials needed or desired by Mesopotamia may have travelled this route. Elam, the 'eastern power' often at odds with Mesopotamia, was a confederation of lowland and highland Iranian polities in its periods of strength. Central western Iran was one of the component highland regions. Thus bringing order and understanding to the archaeology and history of the area contributes not just to our knowledge of Iran but of the ancient Near East as a whole.

Period III (ca. 2600 - 1500 B.C.) at Godin Tepe, hereafter 'Godin III', is the archaeological key to the middle to late Bronze Age of central western Iran. Two
extensive preliminary reports have demonstrated the potential value of Godin Tepe (Young 1969b; Young and Levine 1974). While work has been done at other sites, and surveys conducted, no other body of data has the potential to bring order and understanding to this period.

A series of interrelated problems are addressed in the following chapters. The first priority is clearly the establishment of a reliable and detailed chronology for the period and region. The stratified material from Godin Tepe provides the foundation. Articulating this stratigraphic skeleton is not, however, a straightforward problem. The architecture provides the basic stratigraphic framework, but an area of 500-700 sq. m. was excavated in Period III levels. This means that, in addition to the normal vertical stratigraphic complexities, a multiplicity of horizontal relationships among rooms, buildings, and open spaces must be controlled. During prolonged continuous occupations individual structures, or component parts, play out idiosyncratic histories relatively independent of one another. I have referred to the results of this process as 'patchwork stratigraphy'. The settlement grows and changes in the patchwork or crazy-quilt fashion, producing a tremendously complex stratigraphic record.

Previous descriptions of large-area excavations involving the phenomenon of patchwork stratigraphy have not addressed its ambiguities and the resulting epistemological
problems. A new approach to the description of such architectural development in archaeological situations is necessary. In particular the epistemological issues must be met -- what can we know, and how? The basic epistemological problems in architectural stratigraphy are examined in order to define the proper structure for description which makes the fundamental ambiguities clear. The problem of 'duration' or 'contemporaneity' is central to this problem. A new method for description is proposed and its potential value discussed. It is then employed in description of the architectural stratigraphy of Godin III. This provides a firm and dependable framework for construction of the ceramic sequence.

The construction of a ceramic chronology for Period III at Godin Tepe is based on considerations of archaeological context and whole vessels. The importance of archaeological context -- how the deposit within which artifacts are found was formed -- has often been overlooked or underestimated in the recent concentration on statistics. Some of the potential of complete or restorable vessels, greater in many ways than that of sherds, is exploited, particularly in the case of decorated vessels. The combination of concern for context and use of whole vessels has considerable utility in chronological and other analyses. The use of 'complete' vessels also permits detailed stylistic analysis of the development of the Godin III painted style. The definition of different phases in the evolution of the style provides a
dating tool at least as precise as vessel shape. In addition, stylistic analysis facilitates dating of sherdage and investigation of variability within a single phase.

Godin Tepe provides a relative chronological sequence which is dated using parallels to historical lowland sequences and radiocarbon dates. Material from other sites and surveys may then be articulated within this framework on the basis of style and other attributes, yielding a regional perspective on Godin III. The regional aspects of Godin III are then examined in archaeological and historical perspective. Data from the highlands permits inferences into socio-economic and political developments. The changing distribution of Godin III pottery in the highlands reflects a number of economic and socio-political processes, particularly the growth of a regional state in the highlands. Lowland historical sources cast further light on some aspects of highland developments.

These analyses will be presented in the following progression. Chapter 2 provides a brief overview of work on the Godin III period, illustrating the crucial importance of Godin Tepe. In Chapter 3 the excavations at Godin Tepe are reviewed, with particular attention to techniques and tactics used. The problems, practical and epistemological, in the analysis of complex stratigraphy are discussed and a new approach to description proposed in Chapter 4. The Godin III architectural sequence at Godin Tepe is then
presented in Chapter 5 using this method. In Chapter 6 the rationale behind the construction of the ceramic sequence is discussed. The stratigraphic framework described in Chapter 5 is the basis for the relative ceramic chronology presented in Chapter 7. Absolute dates are assigned to the Godin III sequence based on parallels to historically dated lowland material and radiocarbon dates in Chapter 8. In the next two chapters the Godin III period is considered from a regional perspective. Data from other work on Godin III in central western Iran is summarized in Chapter 9. The development of Godin III as a regional phenomenon is traced in Chapter 10 in a phase by phase analysis of its distribution drawing on archaeological and historical data. Chapter 11 consists of concluding remarks on the results of this study.

Thus this dissertation makes both methodological and historical contributions to the archaeology of Greater Mesopotamia. First, a new conceptualization of the description of patchwork growth and development in Near Eastern mudbrick villages is presented and used. Second, a new approach to the construction of a ceramic chronology is developed. Third, a dependable and detailed chronology is presented for the period ca. 2600 - 1500 B.C. Fourth, general socio-economic and political trends in central western Iran are deduced from the archaeological data and their implications examined in the light of historical records from the lowlands.
Lake Urmia

Study Area (Fig. 2)

Modern City

Site Name

High Road

Persian Gulf
Chapter 2.1: Introduction

Chapter 2

A Brief Review of Work on Godin III

Inherited ideas are a curious thing, and interesting to observe and examine. I had mine, and the king and his people had theirs. In both cases they flowed in ruts worn deep by time and habit, and the man who should have proposed to divert them by reason and argument would have had a long contract on his hands.

Mark Twain
A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court

2.1 Introduction

In this chapter I will present a brief history of field work on the Godin III period. Although Tepe Giyan (couches IV-II) has provided the basic third and second millennia archaeological sequence for central western Iran since the 1930s, a number of problems vitiate its usefulness. Delineation of the types of data available from work prior to or concurrent with that at Godin Tepe, and a brief evaluation of its strengths and defects, demonstrates the need for a new stratified sequence. A more detailed analysis of material from various projects, including Tepe Giyan, is presented in Chapter 9. As will be seen, only the data from Godin Tepe can support the construction of a detailed and reliably dated chronology based on well-stratified material. As a capsule summary of work on
Godin III, I have compiled a chronological list of field work (Table 1 and Fig.2). This illustrates the ebb and flow of research.

Research on Godin III falls into two distinct periods. The initial phase, from 1928 to 1938, was basic research directed toward establishing the geographical origin of the material then appearing on the antiquities market and acquiring further specimens. The quality of excavation and recording at sites which have been published was mediocre even by contemporary standards. The primary goal was the recovery of complete pottery vessels, bronzes, and jewelery.

The second phase began in the early 1960s and was terminated by the upheavals of the developing revolution in 1978. Both survey and excavation were done. Although several projects dealt in passing or directly with Giyan IV-I, only the Royal Ontario Museum excavations at Godin Tepe, directed by T.C. Young, Jr., took extensive excavation of such levels as a primary goal.

2.2 The First Phase

Early in 1925 E. Herzfeld bought two small pottery vessels of a well-made buff ware which had a distinctive and unknown type of painted decoration. A year later by chance he learned their source was Tepe Giyan in the Nehavand valley and visited the site in July 1928. He reported purchasing, where and from whom is not stated, over 160
vessels from Tepe Giyan and "Iznahri" which he published five years later (Herzfeld 1929a: 65-70; 1929b; 1933: 19; 1941: 8). (1) He also excavated a large tomb at Gilviran near Khorrambad (1929a: 70-71).

A flood of 'Nehavand' pottery swept into the antiquities market between 1929 and 1935. By the mid-1930s many museums had bought specimens (Contenau and Ghirshman 1935: v; see vanden Berghe 1979a: 121-122 for a partial bibliography).

Spurred by the interest the 'Nehavand' pottery aroused, Contenau and Ghirshman led a French expedition to dig at Tepe Giyan in 1931 and 1932 after the pacification of this part of Luristan. They dug rapidly with numerous workmen, cutting a large trench into the side of the mound. Stratification was not observed or recorded except in extremely gross terms. Their excavations yielded 122 graves and a collection of various objects and sherds. The only datum on provenience recorded was depth below the summit of the mound. Five basic periods ("couches"), Giyan I-V, were distinguished and dated in general terms.
Tepe Giyan, Couches V-I

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Couche</th>
<th>Depth</th>
<th>Graves</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Giyan I</td>
<td>1.00-3.80 m.</td>
<td>1-63</td>
<td>1400-1100 B.C.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giyan II</td>
<td>4.00-5.50 m.</td>
<td>64-82</td>
<td>1800-1400 B.C.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giyan III</td>
<td>6.10-7.50 m.</td>
<td>83-101</td>
<td>2500-1800 B.C.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giyan IV</td>
<td>7.59-9.50 m.</td>
<td>102-119</td>
<td>3000-2500 B.C.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giyan V</td>
<td>9.51-19.00 m.</td>
<td>120-122</td>
<td>Susa I</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Contenau and Ghirshman 1935: 17, 79-81)

In 1933 Ghirshman made soundings at Tepe Jamshidi in the Khawa Valley and Tepe Bad Hora in the Assadabad valley. The publication of the French excavations at Tepe Giyan, Tepe Jamshidi, and Tepe Bad Hora have been the foundation for the chronology of central western Iran for almost fifty years (Contenau and Ghirshman 1933, 1935).

A series of scholars have expended considerable effort and ingenuity in extracting the maximum possible information from the Tepe Giyan data:
The various chronologies and divisions which have been proposed are summarized in Fig. 3.(2)

Meanwhile Freya Stark made two trips into central western Iran in order to gather information on the sources of 'Luristan bronzes' and to purchase a limited number. She published a brief article (Stark 1933) and a popular account of her experiences (Stark 1936). In 1931 she spent two weeks in the area south of Harsin and Nehavand (Stark 1933; 1935; 1936: 13-59; map opposite p.58). In 1932 she wandered through the lower reaches of the Saimarreh (Stark 1936: 60-193; map opposite p.192). At the time her reports provided some of the first data on Luristan, its bronzes, and the possible distribution of Giyan IV-II pottery. Although various types of graves are described (Stark 1933: 499-500, 501, 502; 1936: 41), no artifacts are illustrated so that the graves are now difficult or impossible to date from her descriptions.
In 1934 Erich Schmidt visited the Rumishgan, Saimarreh, and Mahidasht valleys with George Miles. He then directed the excavations by the Holmes Luristan Expedition at Kamtarlan I and II, Chigha Sabz, and Mirvali in the Rumishgan Valley in the fall of 1935. A considerable number of Giyan IV-III graves were excavated at Kamtarlan and Chigha Sabz in addition to the "Giyan IV" and Chalcolithic occupational deposits into which the burials had been dug. In 1938 the Expedition concentrated on excavation of the first millennium B.C. sanctuary at Surkh Dum, but also dug small soundings quickly at several other sites, including Dumavizeh. During both seasons, and in 1937 as well, the Expedition did a large amount of aerial reconnaissance and mapping of sites from the air. None of the remains so discovered were dated. The potentially valuable results of the Expedition have never been properly published (Pope 1936; Schmidt 1938, 1940; but cf. Curvers n.d.).

Aurel Stein meanwhile made a surveying traverse through Luristan, Kurdistan, and Ushnu/Solduz in 1936. He collected sherds from many sites and dug quick soundings into a number of "Chalcolithic" sites. Some of these yielded Giyan IV-II pottery or graves (Stein 1940).(3)

2.3 The Second Phase

Although analysis and discussion of data went on during and after World War II, it was not until the 1960s that
Chapter 2.3: Second Phase of Work

researchers again went to the field for new data on Giyan IV-I. The pace and quantity of research increased. Final publications, however, have not yet appeared in most cases.

In November 1959 Maleki and vanden Berghe visited clandestine digging at Cheshme Mahi in the Hulailan Valley. Maleki reported seeing a tomb opened which contained Giyan III tripods and a classic Luristan bronze Gilgamesh standard (Maleki 1964). This report has met with universal scepticism (e.g., Porada 1965: 86, 235 n.12; Goff 1966: 122-125; Muscarella 1977: 158 n.26; Calmeyer 1969a: 145-146; Moorey 1971: 125).

The second phase of research on Giyan IV-II really began with Young's first survey in central western Iran. In the fall of 1961 he conducted a two month long survey of the Assadabad, Kangavar, Sahneh, Nehavand, and Borujerd valleys. He mapped 153 sites, of which he recorded 36 as having "Giyan IV-III" occupations. He also noted the apparent absence of Giyan II (Young 1966c: 231-32, 235, 236). The results of his 1974 survey in the Kangavar Valley indicate that the 1961 survey was not as comprehensive as Young had hoped (cf. Young 1966c: 228 and Young 1975a: 29 n.3).

Some of the staff of the Danish National Museum began fieldwork in 1962 to investigate the culture, well-known only from the antiquities market, which produced the 'Luristan bronzes'. Seventeen sites with 'Bronze Age' graves were found in the Shahbedagh, Hulailan, Bouleran,
Chapter 2.3: Second Phase of Work

Tarhan, and Kuh-i Dasht valleys. Most had been looted. Several, including Tepe Guran, seemed "very promising" and were chosen for later excavation (Meldgaard et al. 1963: 100; for a map of the sites see Thrane 1964: 169 and Fig.1).

The Danes excavated at Tepe Guran in 1963 because it seemed less disturbed by robber's pits and surface material indicated an early Neolithic occupation in addition to the desired 'Bronze Age' remains. A series of small settlements had been built against the side of the Neolithic mound in the second and first millennia B.C. A number of graves from the same period had also been dug into the mound. Most of the material from the later settlements is first millennium B.C. Relatively little has yet been published (Meldgaard et al. 1963; Thrane 1964, 1968, 1970a,b).

In 1963 Clare Goff decided, at the suggestion of D. Stronach, to explore Luristan for material for her doctoral thesis. The Danish work at Tepe Guran on the neolithic and first millennium B.C. left several millennia in between uninvestigated. In the spring of 1963, with the cooperation of the Danes, Goff did a one month long low intensity reconnaissance in western Luristan (Hulailan, Kuh-i Dasht, Kishamar, Tarhan, Rumishgan, Mahidasht, and several other smaller valleys). She, a companion, and an Iranian representative used a Landrover for the work (Goff 1980: 21-43; map on p.28). Although she recorded all sites down
to the late first millennium B.C., Goff was particularly interested in the problem of the Luristan bronzes and associated Genre Luristan pottery (Goff 1966, 1971, 1980; Goff Meade 1968). In the fall of 1964 Goff spent one month exploring eastern Luristan (Kakawand, Itiwand, Aftabron, Chawari, Khawa, and Mirbeg valleys). She found and chose the site of Baba Jan for excavation. The survey data formed the core of her thesis (Goff 1966). In May 1967 Goff accompanied the Nur 'Ali on their annual spring migration from the winter to summer pastures as an ethnoarchaeological investigation of modern tribal migrations and territories (Goff 1971: 131-134; 1980: 145-181).

Goff's survey work and thesis (1966) were nominally directed toward investigation of the first millennium B.C., but many earlier sites were recorded. Fully half of her thesis is devoted to detailed treatment of the seventh through second millennia B.C., particularly the third and second (Giyar IV-II [=Godin III]). This provides the only survey data for some regions of Luristan. Although twelve plates of Giyar IV-II pottery were included in her thesis (Goff 1966: Pl.95-106), none were presented in her publication of the survey (Goff 1971; see, however, Goff Meade 1968: 123 Fig.11.1-4).

In 1964 the Danes conducted a season of small excavations at several sites and cemeteries in or near the Tang-i Hamamlan at Kuran Buzan in Hulailan, and at or near
Tepe Jarali in the Sar-i Tarhan valley in Tarhan. Most of the work was devoted to first millennium B.C. remains, but some earlier material was found (Thrane 1964; 1968; 1970a,b).

Young made five trips through various regions of western Iran in the spring and summer of 1965 in order to study the overall archaeological situation, particularly to elucidate the Neo-Assyrian history of central western Iran (Young 1965b, 1966a; unpublished survey notes). Large first millennium B.C. citadel sites were his primary interest, with an eye to choosing a site for excavation. Godin Tepe in the Kangavar valley, noted in his 1961 survey for its size, location, and long stratified sequence, was ultimately selected for test soundings.

From September to November 1965 Young dug step and strip trenches at Godin Tepe to establish the local sequence and decide whether the site merited multi-season large scale excavation. A first millennium B.C. (Iron III) occupation and deep Giyan IV-II deposits were found, with extensive earlier periods below. This indicated that Godin Tepe could provide material appropriate to replace the Giyan IV-II sequence with a detailed and reliable chronology based on stratified deposits (Young 1969b).

Goff began excavations at Baba Jan in September 1966. Although the Iron Age levels were the raison d'être for the project, a sounding into earlier periods was begun on the
Central Mound. It was abandoned in the 1967 season after Uruk/Godin VI strata were reached. Although the sounding was small (6 x 8 m.) it does provide an important stratified sample of pottery (Goff 1976).

Young began the first large-scale excavations at Godin Tepe in the summer of 1967. Most effort was devoted to two goals: 1) excavation of a Deep Sounding 600-700 sq. m. in area into Period III (Giyân IV-II) levels and below to recover architecture, pottery, and other material and data; and 2) clearance of the Period II (Iron III) Manor House on the summit of the mound. These remained the two basic goals for the three following seasons (in 1969, 1971, 1973). The Deep Sounding finally reached a Late Uruk (Godin V/VI) occupation. Each season included secondary operations such as small soundings at various places on the mound (Young 1969b; Young and Levine 1974). The work at Godin Tepe will be analyzed in detail in Chapters 3, 5, and 7.

Stuart Swiny carried out a low intensity reconnaissance of northwestern Iran in early 1971. He recorded few sites in any one region so that his results provide gross ceramic distribution data at best. The first millennium B.C., particularly the kingdom of Mannea, was his primary interest. Godin III (Giyân IV-II) pottery was found only in the southern portion of his survey area, north of Hamadan, Kangavar, and Kermanshah (Swiny 1975).
In the spring of 1973 and fall of 1974, Mortensen began a two season intensive walking survey of the Hulailan valley. His primary interest was the Palaeolithic through late Chalcolithic (Uruk/Jemdet Nasr) occupations. Although later sites were recorded, almost no data on them has been published. Discussions of the data have been limited to the Paleolithic through Jemdet Nasr periods (Mortensen 1974a,b; 1975a,b; 1976; 1979).

At the same time Young conducted a two month long medium intensity survey in the Kangavar drainage basin in autumn 1974. Sites were dated using the ceramic sequence established by the Godin Project excavations at Godin Tepe and Seh Gabi. Fifty-seven sites were assigned to the Godin III period which was not further subdivided (Young 1975a,b; 1977).

In the summer of 1975 Levine began archaeological work in the Mahidasht and Kermanshah valleys; this was continued with a second season in the summer of 1978. The primary goal of the first season was a medium intensity vehicle survey of the 4000 sq. km. area of the valley drainage basin. Only 1400 sq. km. were covered in 10 km. wide transects running north-south and east-west through the valley. The results of the 1975 season made clear the necessity of stratigraphic soundings to establish the regional sequence. In the 1978 season soundings were done to establish the Neolithic-Chalcolithic and first millennium
B.C. ceramic chronology. Survey was continued to complete the 1975 transects and in randomly chosen segments of various environmental zones. In addition randomly chosen transects were walked in the areas surveyed in 1975 to check the completeness and possible biases of coverage. Geomorphological research and modern land use recording were part of both seasons (Levine 1974a; 1975; 1976a,b,c; 1978a,b).

The British Institute of Persian Studies conducted a three week archaeological reconnaissance in the Malayer plain in 1977. In 1978 Howell continued this with a five week archaeological and geomorphological survey. 450 sq. km. of a 2,000 sq. km. region within the valley watershed was covered by vehicle. A total of 270 sites were recorded, 42 with a Godin III occupation. Most, if not all, of the Godin III sequence known from Kangavar was found (Howell 1979, personal communication, and my own examination of the survey collections).

At this point the Iranian revolution intervened. Period III at Godin Tepe thus remains the key to any understanding of central western Iran from the mid-third to mid-second millennium B.C. The unequalled broad exposure of architecture and abundant material from well-stratified contexts provides the basic data necessary for chronology building and socio-economic reconstruction.
Table 1

Fieldwork on Godin III and Contemporary Assemblages

1925--Two 'Giyar II' pots bought by Herzfeld in Hamadan.

1926--Tepe Giyan identified by Herzfeld as a source of 'Nehavand pottery'.

1928--Tepe Giyan visited by Herzfeld and a tomb at Gilviran near Khorramabad excavated.

1928--Appearance of 'Nehavand pottery' on the European antiquities market.

1931--First season of excavation at Tepe Giyan by Contenau and Ghirshman.

1931--Fortnight journey by Stark in northwest Luristan south of Harsin and Nehavand.

1932--Second season of excavation at Tepe Giyan directed by Ghirshman.

1932--Journey of more than a month by Stark in southern Luristan along the lower reaches of the Saimarreh.

1933--Soundings at Jamshidi and Bad Hora by Ghirshman.

1934--Survey by Schmidt and Miles in the Rumishgan and Saimarreh valleys.

1935--Aerial survey by Holmes Luristan Expedition and soundings in Rumishgan Valley (October-November) at Kamtarlan I and II, Chigha Sabz, and Mirvali.

1936 (February-November)--Traverse by Stein through Luristan, Kurdistan, and Ushnku/Solduz and soundings at various sites.

1937--Aerial survey by Holmes Luristan Expedition to find sites and an overland route for fieldwork in 1938.

1938--Excavations by the Holmes Luristan Expedition at Surkh Dum and small soundings at other sites (including Dumavizeh).

1959 (27-28 November)--Clandestine digging at Cheshmeh Mahi visited by Maleki and vanden Berghe.
1960 (February)—Maleki visited in Tehran by foreman from Cheshmeh Mahi and shown objects.

1961 (17 September - 12 November)—Survey by Young in the Assadabad, Kangavar, Sahneh, Nehavand, and Borujerd valleys.

1962 (6-29 May)—Danish survey for 'Bronze Age' sites in the Shapedagh, Hulailan, Bouleran, Tarhan, and Kuh-i Dasht valleys.

1963 (Spring)—One month survey by Goff in western Luristan.

1963 (10 April - 20 June)—Danish excavations at Tepe Guran.

1964 (12 September - 1 November)—Danish excavations at Kuran Buzan in Hulailan (Tang-i Hamamla) and Sar-i Tarhan (Tarhan Valley in the Pusht-i Kuh).

1964 (Autumn)—One month survey by Goff in eastern Luristan.

1965 (Spring - Summer)—Reconnaissance trips by Young through parts of northwestern and central western Iran.

1965 (Eight weeks, mid-September - early November)—Test soundings at Godin Tepe by Young.

1966 (Two months beginning 3 September)—Excavations begun by Goff at Baba Jan in Iron Age levels and Deep Sounding in Trench F into Bronze Age strata.

1967 (Eleven weeks, late June - 10 September)—First season of full-scale excavations at Godin Tepe by Young.

1967 (26 July - 6 October)—Second season of excavations by Goff at Baba Jan; Deep Sounding completed.

1967—Excavations at Bani Surmah by vanden Berghe.

1968—Excavations at Kalleh Nisar by vanden Berghe.

1969 (Thirteen weeks, 15 June - 15 September)—Second season of excavations at Godin Tepe by Young.

1969—Reconnaissance in the Badr region and excavations at Dar Tanha by vanden Berghe.

1971 (Fifteen weeks, 28 May - 30 August)—Third season of excavations at Godin Tepe by Young.

1971 (Late spring - early summer)—Vehicle reconnaissance by Swiny in northwestern Iran.
1971—Reconnaissance by vanden Berghe in the central Pusht-i Kuh.

1972—Reconnaissance by vanden Berghe in the central Pusht-i Kuh.


1973 (Fifteen weeks, 19 May - early September)—Final season of excavations at Godin Tepe by Young.

1974 (September - October)—Survey of Kangavar drainage basin by Young.

1974 (Three months, Autumn)—Continued intensive walking survey in the Hulailan Valley by Mortensen.

1975 (Mid-May - late August)—Survey in Mahidasht and Kermanshah valleys by Levine.

1976 (14 August - 31 October)—Excavations in southern Pusht-i Kuh in cemeteries at Mir Khair and other sites by vanden Berghe.

1977 (Summer, three weeks)—Reconnaissance in Malayer Valley by British Institute of Persian Studies.

1978 (Early May - late August)—Soundings and continuing survey in the Mahidasht and Kermanshah valleys by Levine.

1978 (10 July - 14 August)—Continued survey in Malayer Valley by Howell.
(1) Accession file 2846 at the Oriental Institute in Chicago contains an itemized account, dated 6 February 1930, from Herzfeld in Tehran. This includes at least 11 vessels published by Herzfeld (1933). Presumably these were bought from dealers. Herzfeld never states that he acquired specific pots at Tepe Giyan itself during his visit. Thus much of the pottery may have come from dealers who attributed it to Giyan.

(2) All discussions of Giyan IV-I have rested on one or more of three basic assumptions: 1) the basic divisions into Giyan IV, II, II, and I were useful and meaningful; 2) relative depth was a reliable indicator of relative age; and 3) the path of typological or stylistic evolution could be inferred with confidence. Let us examine these postulates.

First, Contenau and Ghirshman themselves said that Giyan IV and III were somewhat mixed (1935: 15), yet their phases remain near inviolate. Only in the later analyses of Giyan were composite phases created (Young 1965a [Giyain II-I]; Goff 1966 [Giyain IV/III]; Nagel 1964; 1969 [Wohnschicht III]; Dyson 1973). Six of the graves designated Giyan IV by Contenau and Ghirshman (on the basis of elevation?) are typologically Giyan III. A seventh (grave 102) belongs to yet another phase.

Second, absolute or relative elevation, independent of further stratigraphic data, is meaningless, particularly in an area of excavation as large as that at Tepe Giyan (ca. 30 x 50 m.). Since, however, it was the only 'stratigraphic datum' available for each grave, scholars tended to use it at face value; relative elevation was taken to correspond to relative age. For example, Grave 102 is the earliest grave of Giyan IV, but is higher than all others.

Third, the path of stylistic evolution is difficult to infer reliably from vessels alone in the absence of corroborative evidence, such as stratigraphy. That proposed for Giyan IV A-B is incorrect in the light of the evidence from Godin Tepe. Giyan IVB combines material from two distinct phases. The progressive stylization of the eagle postulated by Contenau and Ghirshman (1935: Pl.67) is fallacious. The 'hairy flag' or 'toothbrush' (motif class 7400 -- see Chapter 7.1 and Fig.44) is almost certainly not a debased eagle. The motif is first found on pots in Godin III:6 (e.g., 73-2001 [Fig.54]), long before any eagle is known. The two pots from Giyan IV with this motif (Contenau and Ghirshman 1935: grave 102) is Godin III:5
stylistically. All eagles from Godin III:5 are naturalistic. The vessels on which the postulated progression was based were all published by Herzfeld (1933: Taf. III.1-2, IV.2). They were thus not even found by Contenau and Ghirshman.

The primary enduring value of the work at Giyan is the publication of the grave groups. These should provide groups of pottery from relatively discrete periods of time. Yet there are problems. The drawings are often inaccurate in rendering of shape, proportions, and decoration (see Henrickson n.d.b for detailed treatment of this problem). Some graves may be disturbed (e.g., grave 108). Hamlin was not convinced that all objects from every grave were published nor that the grave groups were necessarily representative of household assemblages.

One of the major problems presented by the Giyan publication is the paucity of undecorated pottery; one should not assume that all of the excavated grave material is illustrated, and that the apparent paucity of unpainted pottery may reflect a functional differentiation with respect to burial versus living patterns (Hamlin 1971: 145).

In his discussions of the relative chronology of Iran, Dyson did a typological analysis of Giyan IV-II which has served as the standard treatment since (Dyson 1965, 1968a, 1973). Three basic phases, with an additional two transitional phases, were distinguished (from latest to earliest):

Giyan IVC (terminal):
  Deep tripods

Giyan IVC:
  Vessels with bulging bodies and single ridges around the neck
  Very simple geometric designs in painted decoration

Giyan IVB:
  Shift to geometric designs

Giyan IVA (terminal):
  Pots proportionately taller
  "Some degeneration in design" of decoration

Giyan IVA:
  Large vessels with pronounced shoulders having 'oiseau peigne', circles, triangles, and zigzag motifs
  Flat bottom bowl in red burnished ware
Assignments of Graves at Tepe Giyan to Phases

IVA (9.50-8.20 m.)  IVB (7.80-7.50 m.)  IVC (8.30-8.70 m.)

119  110  115
117  108  112
116  102  107
114  Jamshidi IV  105
113  103  101

Terminal IVA (7.80)  Jamshidi IV, gr.15
111
109  Terminal IVC
108 (?) (7.60-7.50)

106
105
Jamshidi III, gr.6-10

(Dyson 1965a: 232)

Dyson cited only general resemblances to Susa D in
dating Giyan IVA. Giyan IVB was dated on the basis of the
cylinder seal in grave 102, for which Dyson accepted
Schaeffer's date of ca. 2000 B.C. A number of parallels
were cited for Giyan IVC (Dyson 1965a: 232-234).

Giyan IVC is a proper typological group. Giyan IVB,
however, seems to consist of graves which would not fit into
Giyan IVC or IVA. These graves have nothing in common.
Grave 108 may be a disturbed tomb group on the basis of the
Godin Tepe sequence. Pots 6 and 7 ought to be earlier than
pots 1 and 3 (Godin III:4 vs. Godin III:2). Grave 102 is
distinctive, and, on the evidence of Godin, earlier than all
other Giyan IV graves. Giyan IVC should have been lumped
into Giyan III.

Dyson continued his typological analysis of Giyan in
his review of the second millennium B.C. on the Iranian
plateau (1973). After adding some data on Giyan IV, he
discussed Giyan III and II in some detail.

Giyan III. Dyson divided Giyan III into two
typeological groups:

Giyan IIIa (7.30-6.10 m.)—Graves 84-86, 90-99
Deep red pottery tripods painted with black bands
Bowls and jars with painted hanging semi-circles
and wavy lines
Well-made bronze vessels
Knife blades with rivets in tangs
Straight bronze pins
Giyan IIIb (6.10-6.50 m.)--Graves 83, 87-89
Shallow tripod dish instead of deep body
No metal objects
(Dyson 1973: 696)

(Note, however, that both shallow and deep tripods are found in graves 86 and 92).

Giyan II. Dyson distinguished three groups within Giyan II:

Giyan IIa (5.50-4.30 m.)--Graves 72-74, 76, 81, 82
Close resemblances to Dinkha Painted (Hasanlu VI)
Bronze toggle pins with conical heads
Flat-rimmed bowls with radial lines painted on rim
Simple painted band decoration
Double-ax motif
Birds between cross-hatched triangles in rows
Cross-hatched triangles

Giyan IIb (4.60-4.00)--Graves 64, 65, 71, 75, 77, 79
Pottery as in Giyan IIa
Craters (ring base, two horizontally pierced lugs)
coarsely painted with two registers
'Bird', 'Sun', cross-hatched panels motifs
Ribbed and tanged blades
Long sword blade with tang
Short knife with ring handle

Giyan IIc (4.10-3.40 m.)--Graves 40, 43, 60-63, 66, (68?), 69
Chalcolithic goblets

(Dyson 1973: 708-710)

Dyson suggested that Giyan III might continue during the time of Giyan II on the basis of some Giyan III types or traits occasionally being found associated with Giyan II characteristics (e.g., Grave 11 at Tepe Guran is said to have Giyan III tripods and Giyan II metal types [Dyson 1973: 708-710]).

(3) After forty years, Stein's account of his expedition through western Iran remains one of the primary sources of published data on the Chalcolithic and Bronze Ages (as well as the early Iron Age) of Luristan, indeed the only source for several valleys. Stein's work remains a remarkable achievement, but, particularly in the light of current goals and strategies, it has serious defects.
Stein's work can best be described as a low intensity reconnaissance. He spent at most a week to ten days in each major valley of Luristan which he visited and reported few sites in each. Stein seems to have regarded his record of seven mounds and cemeteries in Hulailan as reasonably complete (Stein 1940: 233-255). The results of Mortensen's intensive walking survey in Hulailan demonstrate how much was not recorded. As might be expected, Stein tended to find the most obvious sites (see Chapter 9, footnote 1).

Stein was interested in prehistoric sites, specifically what he called "Chalcolithic". The presence of painted pottery was taken to establish a 'Chalcolithic' date (e.g., Stein 1940: 197, 220). This so-called 'Chalcolithic' pottery is now known to include 'J ware' (E. Henrickson 1983; Levine and McDonald 1977) and various other properly Chalcolithic black on buff wares (E. Henrickson 1983), a considerable amount of Godin III (Bronze Age), and Genre Luristan/Baba Jan III (Iron Age) (q.v. Goff 1978). Thus this pottery spans perhaps five millennia, and is half Bronze Age or later. Sites with only plain wares, or with plain wares stratified above painted wares, were considered "historic" but undatable and simply noted or ignored (e.g., Stein 1940: 197). Sites with crude pottery and plentiful chipped stone were considered to be early but were not investigated.

Stein's consistent refusal to analyze his pottery data, except superficially, is a fundamental defect in his work (Stein 1940: 298; see also 204, 371). Pottery is never treated critically so that, for example, at Mayyilbak, Genre Luristan and Godin III are considered a single ware (Stein 1940: 293-94 and Pl.XVII-XVIII). Sometimes material from one site is described as similar to that of another. If, however, Stein compares sherds from one site to the pottery of Girairan, does that mean that it is proper Chalcolithic, Godin III, or both since both are recognizable in the material published (Stein 1940: 282-83 and Pl.XII-XIV)? Other inconsistencies, such as the presence of iron in "Chalcolithic" or "prehistoric" graves at Kazabad and Mayyilbakh, are never resolved (Stein 1940: 249-250; 295-97). At Chigha-pahan (Koh-i-Dasht) Stein states that "The double curved 'keel' typical of 'Nihawand' pottery occurs frequently..."(1940: 263), but does not publish a single example. Goff found none in her survey of the site (1966: Site Catalogue, Site 245), and neither T.C. Young, Jr. (personal communication) nor I saw any in the Stein collection at the British Museum. The major saving grace in Stein's treatment of the pottery is that a number of sherds from most 'Chalcolithic' sites were published in photographs or accurate drawings.

Stein dug soundings quickly in a number of sites. Mounds were chosen for testing on the basis of abundant painted sherds on the surface. Long strip trenches were
laid out on the slopes; each was divided into units ("sections") of equal length. The trenches seem generally to have been 6-8 ft. wide; the component "sections" may have been square. Individual sections might be dug to varying depths, but a depth of 6-10 ft. was often reached. At the completion of soundings at a site, the trenches generally formed a step trench down part of the slope. Given the apparent size and depth of the soundings and the speed with which they were completed (six days or less except at Hasanlu), relatively large numbers of unskilled men must have been used. Stein himself was the only supervisor present. He usually refers to "adequate" supplies of workmen (1940: 201, 246, 261, 282, 390; 304 mentions "scanty labour"); a photograph of Chigha-pahan (Koh-i-Dasht) shows perhaps twenty-five men in and around one trench (Stein 1940: Fig. 78).

There was little concern with or understanding of stratigraphy. No sections or plans are published. Mounds were implicitly seen as layer cakes so that relative levels were taken to yield dates; equivalence of elevation meant contemporaneity (e.g., Stein 1940: 285; see also 203, 375-76). Mudbrick walls were not noted with the sole exception of Telyab (1940: 306), and possibly Kazabad B (1940: 253). Other stratification, such as ash lenses or burnt earth, were seldom recorded (e.g., 1940: 201, 306, 403) and never used in interpretation.

In several cases it is clear that the digging had been inadequately supervised because not all items attributed to a single grave group could possibly belong. At Kozagarjan a Chalcolithic beaker (Stein 1940: Pl.XX.6) and a Giyan III jar (Pl.VIII.31) are suggested to be associated solely on the basis of propinquity (1940: 203). At Mauyilbak in a grave in section ii (1940: 295-97 and Fig.89) two Giyan III tripods (Pl.XVIII.45) are attributed to a grave otherwise characterized by Genre Luristan pottery (Pl.XVII.1, 3, 10) and dated by two cylinder seals paralleled by 9-8th century B.C. Assyrian seals. Since this grave involves two poorly preserved skeletons (Stein 1940: 295-97) Goff properly rejected the integrity of the putative grave group (1966: 125-27). A second burial, in section iv (Stein 1940: 297; Fig.90), is assigned a Giyan III ribbed jar (Pl.XXIX.5), a second similar jar containing a Giyan II goblet (XXIX.4) (all near the feet), and a group of five more vessels including a classic Genre Luristan jar (Pl.XVII.9) at the feet of the body. This latter group of vessels cannot be seen in a photograph of the burial (as pointed out by Goff [1966: 126-27 in reference to Stein 1940: Fig.90]). Goff has properly rejected both grave groups as mixed (1966: 126-27). In contrast, one grave from Girairan is published in detail and is typologically pure Giyan III (Stein 1940: 284-85; Fig.77; Pl.XIII.1, 2, 4-7, 9, 10; Pl.XXVIII.6, 10, 12).
Stein reported several instances of reuse of ancient vessels. At Dum-Aweza (Delfan) pottery found while making cuts into the mound in the course of construction was kept for household use. Among the pieces Stein bought were one of Godin III (1940: Pl.XV.21) and two of Genre Luristan (Pl.XX.8, XXIX.10). At Dinkha some pots reportedly found eroding out of the face of the mound had been taken for household use (Stein 1940: 368; Pl.XXIX.9, 12, 15). At Hasanlu villagers supposedly originally dug pots for treasure or for a dealer, and later continued to dig up vessels for personal use (1940: 390). Stein also noted that little or no pottery was in use in the newly settled villages of Luristan—"Luristan nowadays does not know the art of the potter"—and attributed this to the recent nomadic lifestyle of the region (Stein 1940: 192).

In summary, although his work is flawed by present-day standards, Stein's data is useful within strict limits. Little confidence should be placed in the reports on his excavations. If, however, the material is treated as surface collections, it provides useful basic data on the distribution of Godin III in many valleys of Luristan and remains the only such published source.
SITES IN CENTRAL WESTERN IRAN ca. 2600 – 1500 B.C.

1. GODIN TEPE
2. BAD KHOREH
6. GIRAIRAN
11. CHOGHA MARAN
16. QABR NAHI

3. TEPE GIYAN
7. KAMTARLAN
12. KALLEH NISAR
17. TEPE ALIABAD

4. TEPE JAMSHIDI
8. CHIGHA SABZ
13. BANI SURMAH
18. SUSA

5. BABA JAN
9. MIRVALI
14. MIR KHAI
15. DAR TANHA

Figure 2.
Figure 3.

CHRONOLOGIES PROPOSED FOR GIVAN IV-1
Chapter 3

Brief Review of the Work at Godin Tepe

Always Max [Mallowan] ... had an eye for a generous site in a strategic position. "This", he allowed, on making his determined way to the 30 m. high summit of Godin Tepe, "is the kind of site to dig!" (Stronach 1979: vi-vii).

3.1 Introduction

This chapter is intended as a brief summary of the work at Godin Tepe. The goals, and the strategies and tactics adopted to achieve them, will be reviewed so that possible biases or defects, as well as the strengths, of the data are clear. The basic methods of excavation, recording, and processing ultimately structure the data in certain ways so that some types of analyses may not be appropriate. After this background has been provided, I will proceed to discussion of the data.

Previous publications and the conclusions presented in them (particularly Young 1969a and 1969b; Young and Levine 1974) will not be reviewed per se. The data and interpretations to be presented in this dissertation are based on a complete and detailed analysis of the field records and consultation with Young. All previous presentations are superceded. A bibliography on work at Godin Tepe follows:
Barnes 1969
Gilbert 1979
R. Henrickson 1983b
Levine 1970*, 1971
Levine and Young 1972
M. Miller n.d.
Smith and Young 1967
Weiss and Young 1975*
Wynen 1972-74b
Young 1965b
  1966a,b,c
  1967a,b,c,d
  1968a,b,c
  1969a,b,c,d,e
  1970a,b
  1971a,b
  1972a,b
  1973a,b*,c
  1974a,b*,c
  1975a,b
1977
Young and Levine 1974
Young and Smith 1966
Young and Weiss 1974
* contains nothing on Godin III

This is as complete as possible and includes all published reports and discussions; it does not include papers read at meetings or symposia but never published. Memos written by Young to the dig staff of each season, outlining the goals for the year and the tactics proposed to achieve them (Young 1967d, 1969e, 1971b, 1973c), are included, however, as well as M. Miller's coding system for recording painted decoration on Period III pottery (M. Miller n.d.). Although these are unpublished, they are important sources of information on the project.
3.2 Excavations at Godin Tepe

Godin Tepe was first recorded by T.C. Young, Jr., during his 1961 survey in central western Iran (Assadabad, Kangavar, Sahneh, Nehavand, and Borujerd valleys). At that time its size—"the largest, highest and most easily fortified site between Kermanshah and Hamadan"—variety of prehistoric pottery, and strategic location on the High Road were noted (Young 1969b: 1; Young 1966c: site 22) (see Fig.4). The modern village of Godin, which lies less than 1 km. away, is the largest village in the Kangavar valley, second only to the town of Kangavar in size. This illustrates the continued importance of the area of Godin Tepe within the valley (Young, personal communication and unpublished survey records).

In 1964-1965 Young and various colleagues conducted a broad reconnaissance in western Iran from northern Luristan to Azerbaijan, seeking a mound suitable for a major excavation project. Ultimately Godin Tepe was chosen for its long sequence ("Neolithic to Iron Age"), size, and location (Young and Smith 1966: 387; Young 1965b, 1966a, 1969b: 2; and unpublished survey notes).(1)

Godin Tepe today covers an area of roughly 15 ha. and rises 30 m. above the surrounding plain level (Fig.5). Before part of the northern side was cut away by the river, the original area of the site may have been 20 ha. Young distinguished three topographic zones which he called, for
convenience, the 'Outer Town', the 'Citadel', and the 'Upper Citadel' (Fig.5 or see Young 1969b: 1-2 and Fig.3). The 'Outer Town' flat is the low apron less than 5 m. above plain level around the steeper central Citadel mound. A major modern unpaved valley road (Tuysarkan-Kangavar) crossed the southern flat. The small rise south of the main mound had been badly pitted by villagers for ash-rich soil for their fields. At the western end of the site was an abandoned brick kiln and associated cuts into the side of the mound. The northern side of the mound had been eroded to a steep face by the Khorram Rud, a now seasonal branch of the Gamas Ab. To the east of the site were another abandoned brick kiln, a small teahouse, and an Imam Zadeh. An extensive Islamic cemetery, used by the modern village of Godin, covered the southeastern town flat, the area between the steep slope of the mound and the Imam Zadeh and teahouse, and much of the southeastern slope of the citadel.

The 'Citadel' refers to the steep-sloped portion of the mound which rises 15 m. above the 'Outer Town' flat. Erosion gullies cut deep into the southeastern and southwestern slopes. Villagers had pitted the sides at several points, at the western end for material for bricks and on the southern and northeastern sides for soil. The top of the 'Citadel' was essentially flat at an elevation of 17-20 m. above plain level.
Chapter 3.2: Excavations at Godin Tepe

On top of the 'Citadel', toward the steep eroded northern face of the mound, was a further elevation almost 6 m. high, the 'Upper Citadel'. The late Period III occupation had left a mound atop the Citadel. The Period II builders of the Manor House had to cut into the rise of the 'Upper Citadel' in order to provide level surfaces on which to build. The decay of the Manor House of Period II accentuated the 'Upper Citadel' (Fig. 5).

Erosion due to the river produced the steep northern face which was an aid to excavation. This cutting had occurred between the Period III and Period II occupations (see Fig.38). All Period III architectural remains were truncated by the erosion while wash and decay products from the Period II Manor House lay conformably on the eroded face of the mound. The Manor House had thus been intentionally built at the edge of the eroded northern face for better defensive position and for dramatic effect (Fig.38 and Young and Levine 1974: 30; Pl.IX and XXIV).

In late 1965 Young and Levine, using untrained local workmen, cut two stratigraphic trenches down the eroded northern face of the mound (Operation A [5 m. wide by 5-6 m. long, to a depth of 14 m. below datum] and Operation B 40 m. to the east [4 m. by 3-4 m., 19 m. of deposit resting on virgin soil]). Seven cultural phases distinguished: Periods I-VII in Operation A and Periods IV-VII in Operation B (Young 1969b: 3-32 and Figs.3-5;
Chapter 3.2: Excavations at Godin Tepe

Young and Smith 1966: 389-390). Operation A became the northeast corner of the Deep Sounding. In 1973 Operation XYZ was dug from Level V (at -11.00 below datum) in the Deep Sounding to a depth of -27.00 m. below datum. Four periods earlier than those recovered in Operation B were identified, and virgin soil was not reached. Other smaller trenches were opened elsewhere on the mound to test the upper strata in those areas.

From 1967-1973 four large-scale field seasons were conducted at Godin Tepe in alternate years. These excavations had two major goals. First, a reliable ceramic sequence based on stratified material was needed as the basis for any further work in central western Iran. Second, clearance of an extensive area in several periods would provide data (especially ceramic, architectural, and faunal) for investigation of a variety of problems such as intrasettlement patterning of architecture and artifacts (Young: 1967d, 1969e, 1971b, 1973c, and personal communication). Each season included continuing excavation of the ca.700 sq. m. area of the Deep Sounding, additional clearance of the Manor House of Period II, and miscellaneous small operations across the mound. Within the Deep Sounding 10 m. squares were the unit of excavation.

In order to provide an impression of the scale and progress of work at Godin Tepe during each season I have compiled Tables 2-5. Table 2 is a summary of the major
goals, and the strategies toward them, in each season as laid out in the director's staff memo for each year. Table 3 summarizes manpower and staff for each season. This gives a broad indication as to the scale of effort and the extent of supervision possible. The eroded northern face of the mound facilitated disposal of backdirt. The estimates of local workmen, based on extrapolation from condensed payroll records, may be somewhat low; Young (1969c: 3) mentions a workforce of ninety-seven men during the 1969 season. It is impossible to judge precisely what proportion of the manpower was devoted to the Deep Sounding although usually half or more of the workmen and almost all of the supervisors worked there (e.g., Young 1969c: 3). Young estimated that half of the workmen worked in the Deep Sounding in 1969, all but ten in 1971, and half in 1973. Roughly 45 workmen was the maximum number ever in the Deep Sounding at one time (Young: personal communication, 1981).

Excavation proceeded in each square independently of those adjacent at most times. The progress of excavation in each square within the Deep Sounding is summarized in Table 4. In several cases two or more squares were joined by the removal of balks at what were perceived to be major architectural levels (e.g., A1 and A2 were joined in Level III:2 [Fig.28-30], the entire Deep Sounding at the end of the 1969 season at Level III:4 [Fig.23-25], A1 and A2 in early Level III:6 [Fig. 10-11], C1 and C2 in the western portion of the early Level III:6 Western Complex [Fig.8-11],
and B1 and B2 in the eastern Western Complex [Fig. 8-13]). Table 5 is a catalogue of subsidiary operations on the mound (see Fig. 5 for locations). In the final two seasons the project was expanded to include work on the earlier periods in the Kangavar Valley at Seh Gabi where these periods were more easily excavated (Young and Levine 1974).

In 1974 Young conducted a three month survey of the Kangavar Valley (Young 1975a,b; 1977 [see Chapter 9.3]). In 1977 consolidation and restoration work was done on the Period V oval building (see Weiss and Young 1975). In the fall or winter of 1980 Godin Tepe was attacked by the Iraqi air force early in the Iran-Iraq war according to an unconfirmed report from Kangavar.

3.3 Methods and Strategy of Excavation

In order to understand possible biases in the data, a brief review of basic excavation strategy and tactics is necessary. Ideally excavation proceeded by natural stratigraphic levels within a grid of balks. Before excavation began in 1967 a grid of 10 m. squares was laid out over the entire site (see Fig. 5). The central point of the alphanumeric grid was established at the site datum point, the highest point on the mound. This lay at the southwestern corner of 1965 Operation A, roughly 4 m. north of the AA1-AA2/A1/A2 grid point along the north-south grid line. As a result the datum point itself was removed in the
course of the 1967 excavations. Elevations were recorded as depths below datum.

The basic unit of excavation and recording was the 10 m square with balks 1 m. thick so that the effective area of excavation was 9 x 9 m. Each square had a supervisor, although sometimes two squares were combined for brief periods. Supervisors were usually North American graduate students, some of whom had extensive field experience while others were beginners. Four, or usually five, supervisors worked in the Deep Sounding daily. Approximately 6-10 local workmen were assigned to each square: one, or usually two, pickmen and four or five shovel men who moved the dirt in shovel lines north to the mound face where it was dumped over the edge. In tight places buckets or baskets were used to remove dirt. Finer aspects of excavation were usually done by the supervisor or director although a couple of local workmen proved highly capable. Two developed great skill in finding and clearing mudbrick walls and earth floors and surfaces.

Excavation proceeded as much as possible by natural stratigraphic units. When new areas or levels were to be opened a test trench (usually 1.00-1.50 x 1.50-2.00 m.) was dug quickly and unstratigraphically in order to establish the nature of the deposits. From this trench adjacent areas were then cleared with better stratigraphic control. The architecture being recovered provided the basic framework
within which excavation was conducted. Major walls were removed only with the permission of the director; recording of bonding and foundations was uneven.

Few balks were recorded with measured section drawings or removed stratigraphically (Fig. 37-43). All balks were eventually removed. Only the southern balk of the Deep Sounding was consistently drawn, by the director, as the Master Section (Fig. 37) in order to provide a stratigraphic precis of the Deep Sounding. (Level III:5 did not appear in the section at all, however, while Level III:3 extended less than 5-10 m. north of it). Most of the western balk of the AA file was drawn (Fig. 38), but that area was not excavated in 1973 so that the section does not record the earliest levels of the Godin III deposit or the Period III-IV interface, except in former Operation A (cf. Fig.7-10 and Young 1969b: Fig.4).

Sherds, bones, artifacts, and other material were recovered in the course of excavation and removal of dirt. No screening was done.

The test operations in 1967-1973 on various parts of the mound were usually small (less than 5 x 5 m.) and received sequential alphabetic designations (see Tables 2 and 5). These trenches rarely reached a depth greater than 1-2 m. Supervision was minimal and recording cursory. Small sherd collections from most of these operations are housed at the Royal Ontario Museum. Locations for many of
these trenches were opportunistic, exploiting gullies or cuts made by villagers. These trenches were used to establish the date and nature of the upper levels of deposit at various points on the mound. On the slopes they were used to check local gross stratigraphy; on the summit their main purpose was to get a pottery sample (Young 1967d, 1969e, 1971b, 1973c, and personal communication).

3.4 Recording

Equal in importance to the methods of excavation are the means of recording. To the extent that either is deficient all further analysis of data will be flawed to a degree. Three basic terms should be defined since, as the fundamental conceptual units of excavation and recording, they shaped the written record.

**Area:** an area was a space defined in terms of architecture (e.g., a room, a courtyard, a vacant space, a street, etc.).

**Feature:** a feature was a small, specially built installation (e.g., a hearth, a bin, a bench, a firing hole, etc.).

**Lot:** the lot was the basic unit of excavation and recording. Anything, any volume of earth could be defined and recorded by the excavator as a lot. Either natural stratigraphy or arbitrary decision could be used to choose
the boundaries of a lot (e.g., the broken pottery on a floor, the fill in a room, the stratum immediately over a floor, material from removal of a wall, the ash from a hearth, the contents of a pot, *ad infinitum*).

As might be expected in a project spanning four major field seasons, methods of recording evolved. Initially (1967 and early 1969) the excavation record consisted of a daily field diary recounting the activities of each day--lots dug, features or area investigated, and so on. Lists were kept of objects, samples, lots, and designations used. Strata were differentiated, ordered, and numbered. Lots were then assigned to strata, and material was labelled only as to square, stratum and area.

During the 1969 season the lot became the basic unit of recording when its significance and versatility were recognized. Lot sheets were introduced. Provenience and context data became more exact because the fundamental field divisions made in the excavation of the material were retained. Lots could be lumped together later in analysis, but the labelling by lot preserved the basic data. On the lot sheets the archaeological context and significance of each lot was described. In addition there was provision for listing of registered objects, miscellaneous samples (radiocarbon and scientific), artifacts not considered worthy of registration (ground and chipped stone, sherd discs, and the like), and comments on the general nature of
the sherding.

Other sheets for radiocarbon samples, scientific samples, burials, and sherd counts by ware were also introduced in 1969 and revised for the 1971 and 1973 seasons. In 1971 a Daily Log sheet was introduced to replace the free form log kept in previous seasons. This was used to record strategy, tactics, problems, solutions, lots dug and why, and other data. Such a record helped tie together the inherently episodic data recorded on individual lot sheets, providing a more explicit narrative of the evolution of the excavation. Sketch plans, sections, and additional notes were done on separate sheets of paper. Polaroid photographs were used to illustrate the notes. Measured plans of the architecture were done by the project architect/draftsman in consultation with the director and site supervisor. Each supervisor was to produce a written summary of the season's work, synthesizing and interpreting his data. Measured sections, other than the Master Section, were done at the discretion of the individual supervisor (Young 1967d, 1969e, 1971b, 1973c, and personal communication).

3.5 Processing

Excavated material was returned to the expedition house for processing. Samples (radiocarbon and scientific) were bagged. Sherds were washed by lot. Ware counts were then
done based on the generalized ware typology (see Chapter 7.1). Easily restored vessels were mended. All sherds from the 'Big A' (AA1, AA2, A1, A2) were counted by ware, but only diagnostics from the other squares (B1, B2, B3, C1, C2, C3) were recorded. Diagnostic sherds (rims, carinations, ribs, bases, handles, spouts, incised decoration, and all painted sherds except possibly a few small ones with only the simplest design fragments) were labelled with the appropriate lot number and bagged for shipment to the Royal Ontario Museum. Body sherds were discarded after being counted if they had no diagnostic attribute.

Objects were defined as: 1) small finds (excluding such things as worked sherd disks or chipped and ground stone), 2) all complete pottery vessels, and 3) sherds which preserved a complete profile (although not all of these were registered). Objects were cleaned and conserved as necessary and then registered (assigned a site object number and described). They were then drawn and usually photographed. All objects were subject to division with the Iranian Centre for Archaeological Research under rules which changed from season to season. All unique or striking pieces (up to a maximum of ten) were kept in Iran, but a large representative collection, in addition to all the sherds, was sent to the Royal Ontario Museum. In 1973 there was no division per se, but some objects were given to the expedition (Young, personal communication).
In 1967 ground stone and chipped stone, and pottery discs (worked sherds) were registered but so swamped the system that in following seasons such items were listed and briefly described only the back of the appropriate lot sheet. Few pieces of either ground or chipped stone were shipped back to the Royal Ontario Museum. This, combined with the terse records on the lot sheets, accomodate little analysis of stone artifacts beyond discussion of presence / absence (Young 1967d, 1969e, 1971b, 1973c, and personal communication).

Large quantities of bone were recovered and shipped to North America for analysis. Thus far only the bones from Periods V, IV, and earliest III in the Big A have been analyzed (Gilbert 1979). Gilbert has discussed the processing of bone in the field in 1973 (Gilbert 1979: 1-31, 159-168, 177-178).

By the end of 1975, M. Miller had recorded the painted decoration on most of the sherds from Period III using a coding system she had developed (Miller n.d.). This data is not yet in usable form. In any event the coding system is not appropriate for the analyses I will present.

In addition to the pottery motif coding undertaken by M. Miller, Christopher Hamlin concurrently began coding the field notes for the 'Big A' (i.e., AA1, AA2, A1, and A2) and entering the data for manipulation by computer. The process of coding, entry, and editing, however, was suspended
several years ago. Neither of these projects has reached completion and thus have not contributed to my analyses.

Footnotes

(1) The local name for the site was Imam Zadeh Tepe (Young 1969b: 1; 47 n.4).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Activity</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1965 | Basic stratigraphic sequence | Test of summit area (Upper Citadel)  
Test cut on south slope  
Test in south cemetery area |
| 1967 | Clear large area of Godin III levels | Find and test cemetery  
Test extent of occupation of each period  
Continue clearance of Period II Manor House |
| 1969 | Continue extensive clearance in depth of Godin III | Open large area of upper Godin III levels and search for possible 'town wall'  
Further tests of extent of occupation  
Continue clearance of Period II Manor House |
| 1971 | Continue Deep Sounding, hopefully into Period IV | Further tests of extent of occupation  
Continued clearance of Period II Manor House  
Begin work at Seh Gabi to investigate the early part of the Godin sequence |
| 1973 | Take Deep Sounding down to Period V building(s) | Open Brick Kiln cut to get Period V-VI remains  
Establish edges of mound  
Stratigraphic sondage to establish early part of the sequence (Period V-XI)  
Finish clearance of Manor House |

Compiled from Young 1967d; 1969b; 1969e; 1971b; 1973c; Young and Levine 1974
## Godin Project Personnel

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Season</th>
<th>Period of Excavation</th>
<th>Mound</th>
<th>House</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Site Supervisor</td>
<td>Average Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1965</td>
<td>8 weeks (mid-Sept-early Nov)</td>
<td>1 1 8/9</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1967</td>
<td>11 weeks (late June-Sept 10)</td>
<td>1 6¹,² *52 *3400</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1969</td>
<td>13 weeks (June 15-Sept 15)</td>
<td>1 7² *73 *5500</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1971</td>
<td>15 weeks (May 28-Aug 30)</td>
<td>1 6² 67 6000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1973</td>
<td>15 weeks (May 19-early Sept)</td>
<td>1 7¹,² 83 7500</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. Includes Associate Director
2. Includes Assistant Director

Long-term visitors acting as supervisors would add equivalent of at least one more supervisor per season

*Estimated

*Shared with Sel Gobi staff
*Also drew objects

**Conservator**

Sherd yard assistant

Personnel and Workforce for Each Season

Table 3
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Op.</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Period III</th>
<th>IV</th>
<th>V</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 2 3 4 5 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X ? X X</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>X X X X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>X X X X X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AA1</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>X X X X X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AA2</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>X X X X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A01</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>X X X X</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>X X X X X X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>X X X X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A2+</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X X X X</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>X X X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B01</td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B1</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X X X X</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>X X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B2+</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>X X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B3</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C1</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2+</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>69</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Level not excavated.
- Level absent.
+ South balk stepped 5 m. north during excavation of level III: 6.
Table 5

Miscellaneous Operations Outside the Deep Sounding

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>A (2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>J</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>BBB</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Z</td>
<td>CCC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D/D'</td>
<td>*M/K'</td>
<td>U</td>
<td>Y-E (3)</td>
<td>DDD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>*AA 5-7</td>
<td>Y-W (3)</td>
<td>*EEE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>*D</td>
<td>*AA/A-9/10</td>
<td></td>
<td>XYZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td></td>
<td>Brick Kiln Cut</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

"*" indicates that the operation yielded Godin III material.

In each of the four major field seasons (1967-73), clearance of the Period II Manor House continued.

---

(1) What were dug as Operations C and G were published (Young 1969) as Operation B. What was dug as Operation B lay at the northern edge of C and G and was omitted from publication because the deposit consisted of slope slump and modern pitting and pit fill.

(2) 1965 Operation A was reopened in 1971 in hopes of using it for recovering a complete stratified sequence for Godin Tepe; due to various problems of logistics (disposal of backdirt from the Big A was difficult if Operation A were also being dug) it was quickly abandoned. Operation XYZ was dug to the west in 1973 to provide a sondage from Level V to virgin soil.

(3) Operations Y-E(east) and Y-W(west) were included within the area of 1973 Brick Kiln Cut.
Chapter 4

The Village as Patchwork Quilt:
Analysis of Architectural Succession
in Near Eastern Mudbrick Villages and Sites

And I asked them to take a duster and dust around a little where the nobilities had mainly lodged and promenaded, but they considered that that would be hardly worthwhile, and would moreover be a rather grave departure from custom, and therefore likely to make talk. A departure from custom—that settled it; it was a nation capable of committing any crime but that. The servants said that they would follow the fashion, a fashion grown sacred through immemorial observance; they would scatter fresh rushes in all rooms and halls, and then the evidence of the aristocratic visitation would be no longer visible. It was a kind of satire on nature; it was the scientific method, the geologic method; it deposited the history of the family in the stratified record; and the antiquary could dig through it and tell by the remains of each period what changes of diet the family had introduced successively for a hundred years.

Mark Twain
A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court

4.1 Introduction

... while most Near Eastern archeologists have dug for buildings and incidentally recovered a few seeds in the process, we dug for seeds and incidentally recovered a few fragments of buildings in the process (Hole, Flannery, and Neely 1969: 4).

Architectural and debris layers are the basic analytical units of two complementary approaches to stratigraphic analysis. In a twist of the quote above, one might say that excavators of the first school seek the walls
Chapter 4.1: Patchwork Stratigraphy—Introduction

and floors among all that dirt, while those of the second school follow the debris layers which are unfortunately interrupted by architectural remains. In practice, of course, it is a matter of emphasis rather than exclusivity. Both are integral aspects of stratigraphy.\(^{(1)}\)

The following discussion treats architectural succession in Near Eastern sites with mudbrick architecture, particularly in Iran and Mesopotamia. Considerable attention has been paid to the theory and methods of debris layer archaeology (Wheeler 1954; Kenyon 1952; Holladay 1976, 1978; Barker 1982; Gasche 1983; Dever and Lance 1978). Stratification in an archaeological site is the outcome of a variety of anthropogenic and natural processes. Stratigraphy, the archaeologist's understanding and description of stratification (see Harris 1975: 110 for this distinction), is fundamental or prerequisite to most analyses. Although the importance of stratigraphy is a truism, detailed description can be confused with, or substituted for, processual understanding.

It is not enough to distinguish strata and describe their physical interrelationships. The interpretation of stratification (i.e., stratigraphy) has often been treated in detail but usually in terms of either simple abstractions, small areas, or 'getting it right'. Basic descriptive principles are commonplace. In older classic discussions (e.g., Wheeler 1954: 40-88, Kenyon 1952:
70-129), however, processual interpretation is generally devoted to establishing chronological relationships (e.g., 'this wall is older than that one'). Context -- how the individual strata were laid down and what they represent -- is more a concern in recent work.

Although Harris (1975; 1979a,b) has raised stratigraphic analysis to a new level of sophistication, he is concerned more with establishing relationships than the processes which produced them. His diagrammatic analysis provides a quick visual summary of stratigraphic relationships. As the number of stratigraphic units increases, the interrelationships multiply. The two-dimensional diagram may then most clearly treat a limited area in detail or a larger area in more summary fashion (Harris 1979a,b). To be easily grasped simplification is necessary, but then many smaller details of interrelationships must be omitted.

There is little investigation of the higher level archaeological implications of this stratigraphic analysis. One reason for this may be that 'how to' discussions on stratigraphic analysis are sometimes confined to treatment of relatively small areas (less than perhaps 100 sq. m.) to enhance clarity. Although an area this size often produces complex stratigraphic problems, the epistemological problems remain relatively minor. Stratigraphic analysis of large areas (at least several hundred square meters) is where such
problems are more evident. The difficulties inherent in reliable stratigraphic analysis of large areas have been briefly mentioned or described by example (e.g., Young and Levine 1974: 18-20; Frankfort 1934: 5-7; Woolley and Mallowan 1976: 14; McCown and Haines 1967: 54; Delougaz, Hill, and Lloyd 1967: 1967: 143).

Architecturally oriented depositional analysis has received less systematic attention. The architecture, and intervening spaces, shape deposition and thus stratification in Near Eastern village and urban sites. Structures, or their component parts, may be taken as the skeleton of stratification in Near Eastern mounded sites, to be fleshed out by individual strata (cf. Ussishkin 1977: 33).(2)

In Near Eastern mudbrick architecture the history of any structure may be relatively independent even of those of adjacent buildings. The construction, modification, or abandonment of one structure need have little effect on the others. Houses or compounds may, but need not, impinge on one another as the processes of contraction (partial or total abandonment) and expansion (use of previously open space or incorporation of some or all of a previously separate architectural unit) take place. In such cases, as a number of structures play out their individual histories, correlations between events in two adjacent structures may be difficult. When the two are not adjacent but rather isolated from one another, the problems are vastly
increased. The architectural history of any area in a settlement is usually complex and dynamic, consisting of episodic and discontinuous changes.

When observed in the archaeological record this phenomenon has been referred to as 'spiral stratigraphy' (Haines 1969: 1; Young and Levine 1974: 19, 42 n.19). Such a term, however, seems to imply a process with far greater regularity than is appropriate. The locus of change does not move about smoothly or follow a continuous and regular path. Change is often isolated and characteristically sporadic. I therefore prefer to use the term 'patchwork stratigraphy' which emphasizes the characteristic piecemeal and episodic nature of the phenomenon. The stratigraphy resembles a repeatedly mended and patched crazy quilt.

As a rule the larger the area and/or the longer occupation is continuous, the greater the potential difficulties for the archaeologist. The reliability of our grasp on relative stratigraphy has an inverse relationship to the area concerned. As the area, and consequent potential complexity of relationships increase, control over relative stratigraphy is lessened except perhaps in special cases (e.g., catastrophic destructions). The length of continuous occupation can have a similar effect. The longer the time, the greater the scope for idiosyncratic development of individual structures.
The implications of such processes, however, have not been examined. How much and what can we truly know? If we neglect these fundamental questions, we may build elaborate castles of cultural reconstruction on foundations of sand. The epistemological implications of stratigraphic analysis for second level inferential analyses have not been considered as often as they should. Only when the physical and epistemological issues of this first analytical level are understood can we judge the validity or reliability of any second order analysis based on it. For example, how much value is there in a ceramic sequence whose relative chronology is uncertain, or in a detailed socio-economic reconstruction of an excavated neighborhood if the structures concerned were not contemporary?

An overview of the dynamics of Near Eastern mudbrick architecture, agents which may disturb archaeological deposits, and the importance of archaeological context demonstrates serious flaws in traditional approaches to description of architecturally based stratigraphy. A new technique is proposed and then applied to Godin III architecture in Chapter 5.

The following discussion consists of six sections:

1) an overview of architectural and archaeological depositional processes in Near Eastern sites;
2) processes which may disturb archaeological deposits;
3) the importance of context;
4) examination of the epistemological implications of these factors;
5) proposal of a new method of description for archi-
Chapter 4.1: Patchwork Stratigraphy--Introduction

6) a concluding methodological note.

4.2 Mudbrick Architecture

The basic principles of architectural depositional processes for Near Eastern mudbrick architecture will be examined on two levels: 1) the individual structure; and 2) the neighborhood or settlement. This division enables explication of the basic problems first on the relatively simple level of a single structure before adding the greater complexities of several.(3)

At this point I must introduce and define three terms which will be fundamental to further discussion: 1) analytical unit, 2) architectural unit, and 3) level. An analytical unit is a volume of deposit bounded three dimensionally and consisting of primary, secondary, and tertiary contexts. Its stratigraphy is self-contained and can be controlled with reasonable confidence. A room or two closely related rooms, or an enclosed or open area (e.g., a courtyard or road respectively), are analytical units. These are the basic building blocks for constructing an stratigraphic sequence. An architectural unit consists of one or more analytical units which form a coherent structure or part of one. The interrelationships of all parts should be clear and amenable to control. An architectural unit can have greater time depth than an analytical unit. A level is
a coherent occupational episode whose beginning and end are defined by discontinuities across the entire area of excavation. Within a level there must be a thread of stratigraphic and occupational continuity, although there may be any number of localized interruptions.

The life of a building may be conceptualized as a series of five stages:

1) site preparation and actual construction;
2) use and modification of the structure;
3) major remodelling or rebuilding;
4) abandonment and decay; and
5) development of a stabilized surface over the ruins (cf. Wheeler 1954: 72-75; Kenyon 1952: 70-72).

I will begin with the case of a single one-room structure on a level surface; the complications introduced by stage 3 will be omitted temporarily for simplicity.

Construction. This phase may be broken down into two substages: a) site preparation and b) actual construction. Ideally the chosen building site is clear and level. In practice, however, particularly on mounded sites or in naturally sloping terrain, an area will have to be prepared by some type of levelling before construction may begin. Various means to this end, such as cutting or terracing, and their effects will be discussed later when complications of the basic processes are examined (see Chapter 4.3 below).
Chapter 4.2: Mudbrick Architecture

After the area is ready, construction begins. Walls frequently have subsurface foundations. Trenches are cut and a foundation (of stone, rubble, stone chips in mud, mudbrick, or baked brick) laid. The foundations for the major walls of the Western Complex of Level III:6, the largest compound known in Godin III levels, were mudbrick, although stone was used for many Godin III houses. (Figs. 9-13 and Chapter 5.2) Walls are mudbrick or packed earth (chineh). Load bearing walls--those supporting the roof and/or a second storey--are usually heavier than interior dividing walls (Kramer 1979; 1982b: 91-92; Watson 1979: 119-121).

Ceiling beams, usually either small tree trunks or branches, are laid on the wall tops across the lesser dimension of the room to minimize the span; timber adequate for roofing is often at a premium. In larger rooms the span may be lessened by running a main beam, supported by one or more posts, across the room. Shorter and lighter ceiling beams may then be run from walls to the main beam (see room 2050-2052 of Level III:2 [Chapter 5.6] or the Painted Chamber at Baba Jan [Goff 1977; R. Henrickson 1983c]). Reed mats or brush are laid over the beams, covered with a thick layer of dirt, and finished with a careful plastering of mud mixed with chaff. When properly maintained (plastered and compacted) these heavy roofs serve well. When they collapse, however, due to earthquake, fire, or other accident, residents beneath are often hurt or killed.
Doorways generally have wooden lintels. Raised thresholds are common, in order to keep dirt and water out of interiors. Windows are rare, small, and usually high in walls (Watson 1979: 122 and Figs. 5.1, 5.5 - 5.29; Kramer 1982b: 95 [Fig.4.6], 96 [Fig.4.7], 97 [Fig.4.8], 103 [Fig.4.12]).

After completion of the basic structure, careful finishing, exterior in particular, with mud plaster is essential. When the plastering is properly maintained mudbrick houses can serve up to 50 years or more (Watson 1979: 161; Kramer 1982b: 94-95, 142-145). Monumental ceremonial buildings clearly last longer, such as the temple at Tell al-Rimah which remained in use for perhaps a century (Oates 1966: 123-137). Interior walls may be white-washed or painted (Watson 1979: 120-121; Kramer 1982b: 93, 103; cf. room 6014 of Level III:6 [Fig.42]).

Floor surfaces in interior living and/or working areas are carefully maintained. Floors in storage areas receive less attention, while rooms used as stables have distinctive floor deposits. After construction of the basic structure, various features or facilities may be built or added according to need. Hearths, benches, bins, and other features are often built in. Many require repair or replacement during the use of the building. Surfaces in
exterior areas, such as courtyards, are left essentially unmodified except near house doorways and other areas of frequent activity (Kramer 1982b: 99-116; Watson 1979: 121-159).

Use and Modification. Use inevitably necessitates repair and modification, minor and major, to the original structure. For the moment discussion of major remodelling or rebuilding will be deferred. Aside from such major change, three lesser types of modification may be distinguished: 1) routine or preventative maintenance; 2) repair; and 3) 'minor' modifications. None is completely distinct from any other.

Routine or Preventive Maintenance. Mudbrick domestic architecture has a limited useful life. Moisture is its worst enemy, but even in areas with rainfall adequate for dry-farming, including most of the intermontane valleys of central western Iran, mudbrick architecture remains practical and inexpensive. Routine care can lessen the potential damage and extend the life of the structure. If the walls and roof receive new coats of mud plaster, the basic mudbrick fabric of the walls is effectively protected. Unusually wet weather may require emergency patching of roofs or eroded plaster, especially at the foot of walls (Kramer 1979: 144-148; 1982b: 93-94; Watson 1979: 119-121).
Chapter 4.2: Mudbrick Architecture

Interior walls and particularly floors may be replastered at least once a year both for cleanliness and repair of normal wear. The floor may be renewed by covering the old floor with a layer of (clean) fill and finishing the new surface with a thick layer of plaster (Kramer 1979: 148; 1982b: 93-94).

Repair. In the course of occupation routine maintenance will not always make good the damage due to use or weather. Repair or replacement may become necessary for decaying mudbrick, worn thresholds, decrepit hearths, and other installations (Kramer 1982b: 108-116; Watson 1979: 128-160).

Minor Modifications. During the use of a structure the needs of the occupants may change, requiring modifications of part of the structure to accommodate changed functions. A doorway (or windows in the broad sense) may be opened, moved, or blocked. Storage niches in the walls may be added or filled. Features on the floor, such as benches, platforms, hearths, bins, curtain walls, room dividers, and others may be added, modified, or removed. Alterations may be considerable if the function of the room changes, such as from living area to storage or stable. Walls may be reinforced or thickened either to consolidate them or strengthen them for addition of a second storey (Kramer 1982b: 91-116; Watson 1979: 128-152).
If the surrounding ground level rises or drainage is poor, the interior floor may have to be raised with fill. All of these activities should be observable in the archaeological record, although the reasons for the changes may not always be evident.

**Abandonment and Decay.** Eventually a mudbrick structure can no longer be used and must be abandoned or replaced. Either progressive decay or catastrophic damage due to extremes of weather, flood, earthquake, fire, or other problems may require abandonment of all or part of a building or compound. Without the protection of regular maintenance, particularly in the absence of a roof, the weather can quickly erode the walls so that within 10-20 years (in the Mahidasht and Kangavar valleys) only a mound of decayed mudbrick and debris encasing the lower portion of the walls remains. This disintegration may be accelerated if the abandoned structure is within a settlement with continued occupation. Abandoned buildings and compounds are often used for disposal of trash and debris. The deposit produced by the remains of the roof and the decay of the walls, as well as any trash flung in, is concentrated and retained within the wall stubs (see Watson 1979: 119-161; Wulff 1966: 108-117; Kramer 1982: 91-116). Non-structural reasons—social, economic, or personal—may also lead an owner to vacate a building before it is structurally necessary.(4)
Stabilized Surface. With the further passage of time the processes of erosion, perhaps accelerated by human activity (especially when adjacent areas continue to be occupied), result in development of a stabilized surface sealing the remains of the decayed structure. Eventually a small mound marks the remains.

Complications. The life cycle of a single small structure may be seen as a linear process:

A) Open surface  
B) Construction  
C) Use and modification  
D) Abandonment and decay  
E) New stabilized surface sealing the remains

A --> B --> C --> D --> E

Since stage E is analogous although not strictly equivalent to stage A, this may also be seen as a circular process in that again an open area is available for construction (Fig. 6A).

There are several possible complications which convert the linear process into a cyclical one:

1) After an extended abandonment, long enough for a stabilized surface to have developed, a new structure may be built and itself go through the entire cycle (Fig. 6B). The remains of the second structure are superimposed on the first, creating a stratified deposit.

2) After a short period of abandonment and decay, the area may be reoccupied. The new structure, built either on
the levelled ruins of the first or even incorporating parts of it, goes through the normal cycle (Fig. 6C).

3) While still in use the structure may be razed and immediately rebuilt, eliminating the phases of abandonment and decay and stabilization of a surface. This new structure may then be used, modified, and finally abandoned (Fig. 6D).

But this is still artificially simple and essentially trivial, the case of an isolated farmhouse. Let us begin to introduce some of the complexities of real architecture and consider the resulting problems, remaining for the moment still on the scale of a single architectural unit. Instead of a single room, however, let us take a household compound consisting of several rooms and an associated enclosed courtyard. A number of possible complications may be suggested, involving combinations of extensive modifications or rebuilding of all or part of the structure and various lengths of time elapsing in the completion of the replacement. Serious deterioration of the mudbrick fabric of the structure may require replacement. Changed socio-economic circumstances may necessitate structural modifications -- subdivision, reorganization, consolidation, or expansion. All, or only part, of a structure may be directly affected by such changes.

Four basic processes may be distinguished:

1) Abandonment or closing off of part of the compound or structure;
2) Deliberate destruction (razing) for immediate rebuilding;
3) Brief abandonment and decay followed by new construction;
4) Complete prolonged abandonment.

It is with these processes that complex stratification begins to occur even within a single architectural unit.

Let us now take these four processes and combine them with the three ways in which architectural units may be changed:

1) Subdivision--diminution of the area of the compound
   a) Compound subdivided and both parts continue in use independently
   b) Part of the compound is cut off and abandoned
2) Consolidation and Reorganization--changes within and maintaining the area of original compound
   a) Alteration of part of house/compound
      i) use of rooms changed
      ii) second storey added
      iii) subdivision of rooms
      iv) new rooms added within compound
      v) rooms or features eliminated
   b) Rebuilding
      i) part of house
      ii) entire house/compound
3) Expansion--area of original house/compound increased
   a) Expansion into previously open area
   b) Expansion into area once occupied (by same house or another) but now unused
   c) Integration of part of another house or compound into the original

These are interrelated and complementary. Note that particularly with expansion a second structure begins to enter the discussion. The process of expansion may be complementary to that of subdivision.

Beginning with what is perhaps the simplest problem, subdivision, a single house or compound is partitioned into at least two parts (Stratum Va-c at Tell Asmar provides
numerous examples [Delougaz, Hill, and Lloyd 1967: 151-171; E. Henrickson 1981: 56, 77, Fig.7-9.]; see also Stone [1981, 1983] and Horne [1983]). The two functionally separate units in the area of the original one each may then follow its own use trajectory. Each may either be abandoned or continue in use.

Possible reasons for such division fall into two broad categories. Part of a house may be abandoned if that area were considered too decrepit or damaged to continue in use and either no longer necessary or too expensive to repair (e.g., House J at Nippur [McCown and Haines 1967: 44-48 passim, 53]). The division into two or more parts which continue in use may result from the sale of part of the structure to another, or division of an inheritance (Horne 1982; Stone 1981, 1983; Jacobs 1979; Kramer 1982a,b).

In events subsumed under 'consolidation and/or modification', changes are made to the structure or compound, but the area encompassed remains constant. The first group of possible changes involves alterations of various types. The function(s) of a given room may change in the course of time as household needs and the condition of the structure change. The use(s) of a given room tend to move down the scale, from living to storage to stable, rather than upward. The addition of a second storey in particular tends to result in the functions of the original, ground-level rooms changing. Other changes associated with
the addition of a second storey are the thickening of walls to strengthen them to support the added load from the upper storey, and perhaps the construction of a stairway. The upper rooms are used for the living quarters, freeing the lower storey rooms for expanded family, storage, or animal use. Original rooms may also be subdivided as needed (Kramer 1982b: 91-116; Horne 1983: 19-20).

Another variety of alteration to a compound would be the addition of new rooms, building on previously open space (part of the compound courtyard) within the compound. This would probably be intended to accommodate an expansion of the compound population, such as the family of a newly married son (Kramer 1982: 116-126; Jacobs 1979: 180-187). Alternatively, rooms no longer needed or too unsafe for further use may be abandoned and either razed, left standing, or simply bricked up. Note that in this case the abandonment does not diminish the area of the compound. In one case near Hasanlu, a family built a new house within its compound and simply abandoned the old one (Levine, personal communication).

The area of a house or compound may also be increased in several ways. Adjacent open space may be added to a house or compound through building new rooms on it or enclosing it with a perimeter wall. This added area could even be space originally part of the compound, later cut off and abandoned, and finally again drawn back into the
compound. Note that here more complex stratigraphy -- architecture, abandonment, and reoccupation -- appears. A further possibility for expansion involves integration of part or all of another, originally independent, house or compound into the first.

At this point we come to the next stage in the discussion, consideration of the interrelationships and problems involved in considering two or more structures. Taking now both broader areas and longer periods of time, we face neighborhoods or entire settlements and occupations lasting at least a generation. Increased area, or longer continuous occupation in any area of any real size, has dramatic consequences for our potential control over relative stratigraphy or chronology.

As the length of continuous occupation increases, the complexities multiply. The longer the time, the greater the scope for idiosyncratic development of individual structures. When the interrelationships and individual developments of two or more structures are factored into the equation, greater complexities and uncertainties result due to the episodic, discrete, and isolated events. When an area is occupied, partially abandoned, reoccupied, reorganized, and so on, the interrelationships, even within a relatively small area, can be extremely complicated. When such processes are considered, even on the relatively small scale of a neighborhood, the various interrelationships are
labyrinthine and monumentally complex. The definition of contemporaneity, or, viewed from another direction, duration, is crucial here. In most cases an archaeological 'moment in time' must be measured in terms of months to several years rather than days. Precise control over the relative stratigraphy and chronology of multiple structures (especially their internal developments) is lessened, except perhaps in special cases (e.g., catastrophic destructions where only the end point is fixed).

The area within a settlement consists not only of streets and occupied structures and compounds, but also open spaces and abandoned or decaying buildings. The intensity and density of occupation varies from area to area even within a village due to variable wealth, age of the structures, the socio-economic history of the owner or resident and of the village as a whole, or other factors (Kramer 1982b: 142-146). The focus and intensity of occupation within a settlement may shift through time and space. The area covered by the settlement may move around on the landscape and increase or decrease. An area need not either be built on and occupied or a street to be an important component of the settlement. Open areas may be used for markets, gatherings, trash disposal, brick making, butchering, threshing, and other activities. Abandoned buildings may be used for trash disposal or stabling (e.g., Kramer 1982b: 92-116; Watson 1979: 119-161).
4.3 **Disturbances—Cultural and Natural.**

At this point we have a basic picture of how a village, and thus a mounded site, grows. As described so far, however, this growth consists solely of additive factors and yields a constantly increasing, or at least never diminishing, mass. This is simplistic at best. If it were true, if all deposits and strata once present still remained, the stratigraphy would be complex. Portions of the deposit have, however, been lost in all cases. As walls decay and eventually a stabilized surface forms, mass is displaced or lost. But this is hardly the only disturbance. From the time an archaeological stratum is formed, and even as it forms, various types of disturbance may affect the integrity of the deposit. Continued occupation subsumes many factors. These may be divided into two gross categories for convenience: cultural and natural. Each of these will be discussed in turn.

**Cultural Disturbances.** Most disturbance attributable to cultural (human or anthropogenic) causes may be subsumed under the rubrics 'cutting' and 'recycling', each of which may be subdivided; trampling and cultural selection are further problems.

**Cutting:**
1) Incidental cuts  
2) Intentional cuts  
3) Filling

**Recycling:**
1) Artifacts  
2) Structures

**Trampling**
Chapter 4.3: Disturbances

Cultural Selection

In the first three cases in situ deposit is either removed, displaced, or altered through human activity. In the fourth case material may either be removed from or prevented from reaching archaeological contexts.

Pits may be either an incidental byproduct of an activity or the intended result. Modern villagers, and presumably ancient ones as well, use cultural deposit for fertilizer (e.g., at Giyan [Contenau and Ghirshman 1935: 3] and Godin [Young 1969b: 1]) and brick making (Young 1969b: 1). Stone or baked brick may be removed for reuse. Antiquity hunting often leads to extensive damage or total destruction of sites (e.g., Giyan [Contenau and Ghirshman 1935: 3]; Guran [Meldgaard et al. 1963: 98, 102; Fig.5 and 23; Thrane 1964]). In these cases the pit is an incidental result of the purposeful activity.

Pits are often dug for storage of grain, and later used for trash disposal when no longer needed (Watson 1979: 125-126). Burials are a specialized use of pits, and are often dug into sites (e.g., Godin [Young 1969b: 1]; Guran [Thrane 1963]; Dinkha Tepe [Hamlin 1971; 1974]). In modern villages in central western Iran tunnels are dug to provide subterranean stables (Watson 1979: 160-161; Kramer 1979: Fig.5.4; Chigha Nargis [Md-39]). Stein noted that the mound at Diwan-Derra in Kurdistan was "honeycombed with
dwellings dug into it" (1940: 323). Such dugout stables or houses have not yet been documented archaeologically in western Iran.

Trenches for foundations or drains are analogous to pits in their effects. Backfilling of foundation trenches around completed foundations redeposits material. Leftover dirt must then be disposed of elsewhere.

On slopes, in order to create a level area for construction of a room or compound, the mound's contours must either be adapted to or modified, or both. Usually material is cut away to produce the desired level area, and a retaining wall of mudbrick or stone is built against the cut face to consolidate it. In some cases simple cutting cannot yield an adequate level area without excessive effort. Some houses are cut back so deeply into mounds that it is possible to walk from the upper slopes of the mound directly onto house roofs in many cases (e.g., in the Mahidasht at Khorramabad-i Pa'in [Md 136], Chogha Maran [Md 289], and Rizvand [Md 817]). In such cases earlier deposit is removed and used or redeposited elsewhere. Terracing, using retaining walls and imported fill, may be used to create or extend a level area, often in combination with cutting. This is seen at Godin Tepe in Godin II (Fig.37), Godin III (Levels III:6, III:5, and III:4 [see Chapter 5.2 - 5.4]), Baba Jan II (Goff 1977: 127; Fig.7 and 10 [D-F section]), Baba Jan I (Goff 1977: 127 n.45), and Dum Aveza
Recycling may confuse or deplete the archaeological record. Earlier artifacts may be reused as found (Horne 1983), or modified (e.g., a grinding stone used as door socket or a sherd worked into a disk [cf. Horne 1983; Ascher 1968]). Buildings may also be reused in whole or in part. Partial reuse has been discussed above. A building may be reoccupied after abandonment (e.g., the caravanserais at Mahidasht and Bisitun) or simply recycled in a new function. Alternatively, the remains or ruins may be used as the foundation for new construction (e.g., the use of wall stubs of the Western Complex in Level III:6 at Godin Tepe in later construction [see Chapter 5.2]). If this use is more a careful rebuilding than a new plan, a certain amount of confusion is probable.

Trampling and minor activity associated with continued occupation can alter the distribution of artifacts near the surface in archaeological deposits (Gifford 1978: 80-90; Villa and Courtin 1983).

Social and cultural factors may have important effects on deposition. Using Early Dynastic Hierakonpolis in Upper Egypt, Hoffman has pointed out that different patterns of trash disposal may obtain in "'elite', 'non-elite', and 'industrial' contexts, given either continued occupation or abandonment (Hoffman 1974: 41-46). (5) Conversely, the types of trash found may aid in defining the functions of a room,
area, or building. Nicholas has taken this approach in her proposal of the functional profile. The types of trash found provide evidence for specific activities having been carried out in or near the locus of recovery (Nicholas 1980: 673-704, 734-736).

Other factors may alter an assemblage between initial discard or deposition and final recovery. Gilbert has documented the distortions of bone frequencies at Godin Tepe due to such factors as 'commercial' butchering of meat animals and human reuse of various types of bones (Gilbert 1979: 126-428; Gilbert and Singer 1982: 22-32). (6) N. Miller has examined various ways in which seeds enter archaeological contexts and the implications of these processes (N. Miller 1982: 125-153; see also Dennell 1974).

**Natural Disturbances.** Erosion is perhaps the single most destructive natural process affecting archaeological sites. Both water and wind are important erosive agents. On sites with mudbrick architecture water probably has the greater effects in most regions. It is a primary factor in levelling ruins but also levels sites, in combination with other processes. Geomorphological research has concentrated on the latter aspect of erosion -- site destruction. With the passage of time the slope angle of sites is reduced (Davidson 1976, Kirkby and Kirkby 1976, Finnie 1979: 79-87). Watercourses can cut away part or all of a site
(e.g., Godin Tepe [Young 1969b: 1 and Fig.3]; Farukhabad [Wright 1981: 5]). Little attention, however, has been paid to the process or effects of erosion within a site.

Alluviation, the complement of erosion, can obliterate sites by burying them. This has been documented in the Mahidasht (Brookes, Levine, and Dennell 1982; Finnie 1979: 24-91) and noted elsewhere (e.g., Deh Luran and Susiana [Kirkby 1977] and Sumer [Adams 1981: 10, 36, 38]).

Weathering is a catch-all term for those natural processes which tend more to obscure or confuse the stratification than physically remove it. Often deposits which have suffered prolonged direct exposure to the environment become difficult or impossible to interpret. This is due primarily to various types of pedoturbation ("the biological, chemical, or physical churning, mixing, and cycling of soil materials" [Wood and Johnson 1978: 317]) may alter or mix archaeological deposits.(7) Differential preservation of artifacts or materials may provide problems. For example, not all pottery is equally durable or easily recovered. Different types of decoration are not equally durable. Trampling and canine gnawing can alter and differentially diminish the recoverable portion of the faunal assemblage (see footnote 6).

Thus both natural and cultural factors may affect an archaeological deposit to varying degrees during and after deposition. Some are more easily recognizable than others.
Allowances must be made for the effects of these processes, although the true dimensions of the action may not be possible to define.

4.4 Context

The discussion so far provides the site with a skeleton of three dimensional units -- rooms, structures, open areas -- all interconnected by and filled with strata of archaeological deposit. All artifacts can be located within this framework. But knowing where artifacts or strata are found is not enough. In order to interpret the archaeological record properly, the archaeologist must also consider context -- how and why those strata and their contents came to be where they were found. Context is crucial to valid archaeological inference and analysis.\(^8\)

Context is sometimes confused with provenience. Provenience subsumes location within archaeological strata, while context concerns how a stratum and the material it contains came to exist in that place. Context thus includes the functional or processual interpretation of provenience. The two may be conflated.\(^9\)

The origin of a given stratum or deposit determines the potential value of its component material to the analyst. Material recovered 1) in situ on a floor or surface; 2) in a trash deposit; or 3) from collapse and decayed mudbrick
have differing values according to the nature of their association with activities of the ancient society. Recognition of this has led to explicit concern with defining the systemic/functional context of archaeological material (Lapp 1961; Sumner 1980; Levine 1978b; Nicholas 1980: 107-121; Holladay 1976: 254-259; and Le Brun 1978 by inference). Three basic types of deposit may be distinguished:

1) **Primary**--In primary deposits the specific locations of artifacts and other finds are the direct result of purposeful human action and represent the locus of use or manipulation (e.g., undisturbed floor deposits or burials).

2) **Secondary**--Secondary deposits are generally the result of various types of disposal activity. Material is deposited in a general area by purposeful human activity, but the specific locations and 'associations' of finds within the deposit are fortuitous (e.g., a midden deposit or pit fill).

3) **Tertiary**--In tertiary deposits the locations of finds are the result of either natural and/or cultural processes, and unrelated to the original cultural function of the material (e.g., surface finds, items in mudbricks or wash); poor or careless excavation technique which mixes primary, secondary, and tertiary contexts produces tertiary grade recording and analytic units.

The Malyan Deposit Code, created by members of the Malyan Project, is a logical and useful typology of contexts designed for use in computer manipulation of data. The distinctions between types of deposit on the basis of the nature of the processes which produced them is central to its value.
Table 6
Malyan Deposit Code

1. **Primary Deposits.**
   11 Undisturbed floor deposit. Very rare, artifacts abandoned on the floor where they were last used.
   12 Undisturbed surface deposit, courtyard, open area.
   13 Burial deposit.
   14 Cache.
   15 Cluster: a group of objects apparently deposited together, but not on a surface or floor or in the middle of a trash deposit.
   16 Collapsed second storey floor deposit.

2. **Secondary Deposits.**
   21 Trash deposit on a floor or surface, thought to have accumulated before the room was abandoned as a habitation.
   22 Trash in a pit or well, boundaries must be clearly defined.
   23 Amorphous trashy deposit, boundaries must be difficult to define.
   24 Disturbed burial.
   25 Disturbed floor or surface deposit.
   26 Trash on a floor or surface, thought to have accumulated after the room was abandoned as a habitation.
   27 Ceiling collapse.
   28 Ashy fill in hearth, oven, or kiln.(10)
   29 Removal of floor surfaces: actual material floor is made of.

3. **Tertiary Deposits.**
   31 Surface pick-up.
   32 Disturbed top soil.
   33 Rodent burrow.
   34 Amorphous bricky fill, associated wall not identified.(10)
   35 Bricky fill below tops of identified walls.(10)
   36 Feature removal (e.g., excavation of the bricks of a wall).
   37 Arbitrary floor cleaning lot composed of bricky fill which cannot be identified as having a trash component.(10)
   38 Balk removal.
   39 Finds from the dump.
   40 Unknown.
   41 Clean-up, as at the beginning of a season.
   42 Non-bricky fill within identified walls.(10)
   43 Rocky trash fill not associated with mud-brick walls.(10)
   44 Surface wash.
45 Sandy fill, probably water-laid product of steep erosion in a well. (10)
47 Mixed fill with some brick component not within identified walls. (10)
48 Mixed fill with some brick component within identified walls. (10)
49 Redeposited material. Material which was removed and then redeposited in antiquity.
50 Sterile natural soil deposit.
51 Brick packing.
(Malyan Project 1980; Nicholas 1980: 111-112)
Nickerson 1983; N. Miller 1982: 273-274)

Clearly the primary and secondary deposits are more useful for most types of cultural reconstruction, from chronology to economy, because findspots of material are more directly related to human activity. Ideally most analyses should be based on material from primary or secondary contexts. Many secondary deposits are essentially equal in utility to primary ones. (11) The great majority of deposits are usually tertiary. Material from tertiary contexts should be used with caution for limited and carefully defined purposes in analyses. A modest amount of material from primary context can be more useful and informative than masses of comparable material from tertiary or even secondary contexts.

4.5 Epistemology

Archaeology in essence then is the discipline with the theory and practice for the recovery of unobservable hominid behaviour patterns from indirect traces in bad samples (Clarke 1973: 17).

There was only one catch and that was Catch-22, which specified that a concern for one's own safety in the face of dangers that were real and immediate was the
process of a rational mind. Orr was crazy and could be grounded. All he had to do was ask; and as soon as he did, he would no longer be crazy and would have to fly more missions. Orr would be crazy to fly more missions and sane if he didn't, but if he was sane he had to fly them. If he flew them he was crazy and didn't have to; but if he didn't want to he was sane and had to.

J. Heller, *Catch-22*

Optimism has, perhaps, more of a place in archaeological research than positivism since some degree of uncertainty is a constant. Assertions that an archaeological site is a direct fossilized record of past human activity are naive and misleading, as has been seen in the discussion of context. Much excavated material is from tertiary contexts and thus offers minimal data directly useful for analysis of the past society. If such constraints are not recognized and acknowledged, effort may be wasted on ill-founded analyses. We must be conscious of what we can know, and how, in order to extract the maximum legitimate yield from our data (Clarke 1972, 1973).

In all archaeological work the interplay of numerous factors structure the nature, quality, and amount of data gathered. Chance, the choice of a site, and which part of it is dug have an obvious impact, but the archaeologist has only limited control or foreknowledge as to what will be found. It is only with the design of a 'philosophy of excavation' that the archaeologist may begin to exert some control over the basic types and amount of data to be
gathered. This results in differential weighting of three considerations.

**Detail**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Exposure</th>
<th>Time</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**Detail** refers to the precision and care aimed for and achieved. **Exposure** refers to the volume -- the area and depth of deposit -- excavated. **Time** subsumes the resources (time, money, and personnel) and speed of earth-moving required to conduct the excavation. In a sort of 'Catch-33' one or two may be emphasized, but only at the expense of the other(s).  

Postgate has stated the dilemma of area versus depth clearly:

...one of the chief objectives of our work at Abu Salabikh has been ... to recover a picture of a Sumerian city as a whole -- not just its public buildings. ... we could not be expected to excavate wide expanses of the site, constrained as we are by rising costs and the increasingly demanding standards of archaeological technique....

Only one way to escape this dilemma seemed satisfactory, the clearance of wide areas of the surface. Even had we the funds to dig for a longer period or to increase substantially the scale of the operation, the corresponding increase in artefacts and excavation records would swamp us with an unmanageable backlog of publication. ... Another possibility would have been to place our souls in the hands of the statisticians, and hope that by siting trenches at random we could recover a sample from which the intervening portions could be reconstructed by some statistical process. Regardless of the very real question of the predict-
ability of the data, there was a problem here, in that to recover a genuinely adequate sample would land us back in the same shortage of time -- for it is clear that given the scale of the rooms and of other architectural features no square of less than 10 x 10 m. would yield data significant enough to be used in this way: we should be asking the statistician to predict not merely walls or even rooms, but entire houses, streets, etc., so that his basic samples would need to become miniature excavations in their own right. There is certainly a good case for making such soundings in different parts of the site, but it would not solve this particular problem for us (Postgate 1983: 6).

Projects lasting five to ten years may have different approaches to exposure and detail than a sounding lasting six weeks, depending on the goals of the project and its resources. A fundamental choice, however, must be made between exposure and detail, given finite time and resources.

Exposure -------------- Detail

The goals of the project and the nature of the site determine the trade-off, with inevitable gains and losses. Choosing to maximize exposure entails some loss of precise discrimination. Concentration on precision of excavation and recording similarly limits exposure. In the case of paleolithic living floors, a few square meters may suffice to clear a living or activity area. A one meter square unit of excavation is often considered appropriate to maintain control over stratigraphy. This does not mean that the same scale of exposure is appropriate to excavation of a village or town site. It is all very well to remove successive
layers from a floor, but the exposure should be large enough to permit excavation and gain some understanding of its context. In Near Eastern sites with architecture most rooms are 10-25 sq. m. or more in area, so in order to recover coherent remains, exposure should be at least that size. Even then interareal variability is such that the sample may not be particularly representative (Watson 1978; Kramer 1980; 1982b: 250-256). In the palace at Mari or the Eanna precinct at Warka where single buildings or installations may cover 2500-10,000 sq. m., useful or informative architectural results would be improbable with a 100 sq. m. exposure, although this might serve for paleobiological samples or small finds. The scale and detail of excavation has to be adapted to the type of site and the goals of the work.

Most Near Eastern sites, even small ones, are multicomponent — the end product of more than one distinct occupation. Surface material provides useful information for only the uppermost half meter of deposit at best, although limited evidence of earlier occupations may be found (Postgate 1983: 6, 8-10, 42-42, 87-88, 91-92, Figs.20-30, 295-296, 303-304, 420-321; Invernizzi 1980: 25-28; Redman and Watson 1970: 283-290). The edges of a site have no predictable relationship to the extent, size and location of any given level or period of occupation within the site. No two phases of occupation are likely to be identical even in area; the earlier ones are concealed,
buried by later ones. Each of the occupations (settlements) which produced the mounded site is a culturally meaningful unit, not the site *per se.* (13) (These problems will become clearer in the discussion of Godin III levels at Godin Tepe in Chapter 5).

Statistics and sampling may help, but some problems remain and others may be introduced. There are a vast number of methods for sampling a site, ranging from a excavation of a single operation of any size to opening of several smaller ones; the location(s) may be determined by either some sampling strategy or arbitrary choice (cf. Flannery 1976: 49-90; Mueller 1975: 147-226). (14)

Let us turn now to the epistemology of stratigraphy, particularly as it concerns the definition of contemporaneity or duration. 'Contemporaneity' in archaeology is probably measured in years or several decades, so some uncertainty is inescapable. Direct stratigraphic connections, established by tracing a single surface from point to point, are the most reliable. Yet defining a single surface can be a problem. In the continuously incrementing surface of a courtyard or the the many interdigitated surfaces of a street, which is the 'right' one? Archaeological contemporaneity, with a probable duration of several years, can probably be established stratigraphically in an area. Absolute simultaneity across a large area (at least two houses of
several rooms) can be established in a very limited number of circumstances, primarily at the end of occupations.\(^{(15)}\)

Widespread catastrophic destruction can be used to establish true contemporaneity throughout the affected area of a site. During an occupation there is no dependable method for establishing absolute contemporaneity in two rooms on either side of a solid wall. Even a raised threshold is sufficient to break the direct stratigraphic connection. Less precise control of contemporaneity may be possible from structure to structure if an abundance of dated texts are found in good context throughout the area (e.g., Stone 1981).

Stabilized surfaces marking stratigraphic discontinuities are the best major dividers within an architectural sequence. A recognizable large scale artificial levelling of an area might provide similar aid.

All relationships which cannot be established by direct stratigraphic connections must be considered less reliable. Precise chronological interrelationships are difficult or impossible to establish; this is even more so between structures. Detailed socio-economic reconstruction assumes precise control of chronological relationships. If structures and their residents, assumed to be contemporary are not, the discussion is invalid.\(^{(16)}\) If the problems are recognized, and control is adequate, discussion is possible.
Chapter 4.6: Patchwork Stratigraphy—Description  Page 92

4.6 Description of Architectural Stratigraphy

Patchwork stratigraphy is a dynamic process. The simple presentation of plans is an inadequate and static summary. Using a series of plans may depict the evolution of a structure or neighborhood, but only as a series of essentially arbitrary steps. Phase diagrams, such as proposed by Harris (1975, 1979a-b), may be used to summarize stratigraphic relationships. A discussion of stratigraphic relationships, sequences of change, and details on structures, deposits, and features is necessary to flesh out the information in the plans and, one hopes, elucidate the dynamics of change. Nonetheless both the plans and description remain essentially linear and static accounts of a three-dimensional process.

Two basic approaches to presentation of stratigraphic data may be taken:

1) description of the content of each plan seriatim; or
2) examination of the relative stratigraphy of individual stratigraphic and architectural units and discussion of the stratigraphic relationships among such units.

The first format is traditional but entails several basic flaws. When a level is subdivided due to architectural changes, and a series of plans drawn to show this, such descriptive text must have at least one of several defects. If each plan is to receive a complete description, considerable redundancy will result,
particularly where only limited portions of the plan exhibit much change. On the other hand, where any configuration is to be discussed only once, numerous references back to earlier discussions of units which have not changed since earlier plans will fragment the text. This piecemeal discussion of architecture also renders further analysis of the stratification or evaluation of the plan difficult if not impossible. The description of various developmental stages of a given single unit will be separated and the process of change obscured.

Perhaps a more serious defect in this type of treatment is the tendency for the plan to take on a life of its own. Many of the more or less arbitrary decisions which went into its creation come to have the feel of 'real' data. One may come to regard every change, large or small, as occurring in lock step from one plan to the next. The sense of 'patchwork history' or 'patchwork evolution' resulting from the piecemeal construction and modification is lost, and the random or arbitrary element suppressed. The plan does more than presentation and basic interpretation of the architectural stratigraphy.

Because of the nature of the data, I maintain that it is necessary to take a different approach to plans and description, one which is structured to convey the basic information on both stratigraphy and architectural developments. The principles behind establishing the
relative stratigraphy of several sites is here used in intrasite analysis where the stratigraphic and architectural units take the place of sites. The relative stratigraphy of stratigraphic units (i.e., architectural units) and their dynamic interrelationships are presented so that the basis for decisions which produced the plans may be evaluated.

Individual plans *per se* will not be discussed. Instead, stratigraphic units whose development can be understood first in themselves are analyzed and links among phases of various of these units noted. The dynamic processes of development and change remain clear, and the stratigraphy, given the smaller units of discussion, may be better controlled and presented in verbal description. The bases of the plans are therefore explicit and reanalysis facilitated.

One might object that description of the components of a given plan is fragmented, but this is not a proper objection. It is not the plan itself but the stratigraphic and structural data which are fundamental. Clear presentation of these data should *precede* the dependent inferences which yield large scale plans, not be structured by them. To insist on plan by plan discussion is to deny the fundamental implications and difficulties of patchwork stratigraphy and the inherent differential development and inevitable ambiguities in our understanding of relationships. In any event proper use of headings and text
structure within the discussion will afford relative ease in other uses of the description. (17)

Description based on stratigraphic units deals from strength, presenting and building on the basic data. A plan should be regarded as a heuristic device, a concise and graphic statement of a considered synthesis and interpretation of the data. The text, perhaps augmented with schematic phase diagram summaries, should then provide the rationale behind this, discussing not only the basic stratigraphic units but also the relationships among them. Nothing presented in a plan is known to be false, but not all aspects can be proven to be true. This is particularly true in the putative contemporaneity of stratigraphic units isolated from one another but appearing on the same plan. The problems of duration and the archaeological meaning of contemporaneity must be remembered.

The meaning and nature of a plan must be remembered. A plan is not 'real' and is certainly not basic data. It is a highly interpreted statement of the stratigraphic and structural data, embodying considerable inference and synthesis. Plans mark the transition from an emphasis on presentation of basic data, such as stratification, to interpretation. They are crucial to the more inferential aspects of archaeological analysis, such as socio-economic reconstruction. All of these secondary analyses depend on a reliable foundation for validity.
4.7 A Methodological Note

Excavations of relatively large areas (at least several hundred square meters) are essential in village sites for some archaeological problems and appropriate for most. Study of such problems as intrasettlement patterning or demography require exposure of large areas. Socio-economic analyses even at the household level logically should entail clearance of at least one complete household structure. Several hundred square meters is a reasonable allowance in order to assure excavation of one or more complete households (Kramer 1982: 250-256).

Large areas, however, may be used even to construct detailed stratigraphic sequences of pottery, serving as well or better than a smaller (<100 sq. m.) area if reasonable care has been taken in excavation and recording. This may seem a paradoxical thesis given the epistemological problems inherent in interpretation of the stratigraphy of large areas. Small areas have several fundamental flaws as the basis for detailed, well-stratified sequences. A restricted area, in which only parts of architectural units or strata are revealed, can lead to a false sense of security. The volume of deposit sampled, and the resultant corpus of material recovered, is proportionately minuscule. At best a severely limited number of contexts may be tested in any level. Some levels may consist solely of tertiary contexts, thus yielding little useful data. While the limited
clearance reduces the apparent complexity of stratigraphic relationships to be disentangled, at the same time less data are available to resolve problems that do crop up.

The 'big hole' approach, used with reasonable care, can be superior to the 'small hole' on all of these counts. When microstratigraphy is crucial to solution of a problem, the 'small hole' may be preferable, but the choice of location for such work must then be very carefully made. Such fine work can be conducted opportunistically in a larger excavation. A large area excavation, taken as a whole, embodies tremendous complexities. If, however, the large area is treated as I have proposed, the 'big hole' in essence consists of a number of 'little holes'. But all these little holes are contiguous or overlapping, and hence interconnected, so they can be used to provide both checks and clarifications one on another. The stratigraphy of any 'little hole', and thereby the interpretations based on it, can be better understood.(18)

The greater advantage, however, is that this approach affords a number of 'little holes' from which to chose. A small excavation or 'little hole' (10 x 10 m., 5 x 5 m., or whatever) is not equally informative in all levels. Good contexts (i.e., primary or secondary) may be found in some or all levels, but tertiary contexts, such as wash, collapse, or mudbrick are more common. In addition, part or even all of a level may be missed by the trench, lying just
beyond the area of excavation. Two architectural phases of the earliest level of Godin III (Level III:6) were found in Operation A in 1965 (cf. Fig.38), but only 15 m. further into the mound, later excavation produced an unexpectedly long sequence for Level III:6 (no full section available but see Fig.38 and Figs.9-17). Still earlier Godin III deposits probably lay beyond the area of the Deep Sounding (see Chapter 5.2). Architectural remains or strata clearly identifiable as part of Level III:5 were found in only 40% of the area of the Deep Sounding (see Figs.20-21 and Chapter 5.3).

With a 'big hole full of small holes' these problems may be ameliorated through choice of appropriate 'little holes'. If an area of excavation which has yielded a useful sequence of material from good contexts later consists of only poor contexts, it would be unfortunate to have to use this lower quality data if an alternative is available. The eastern end of the Master Section illustrates this point (Fig.37). The upper portion consists of a series of architectural contexts, preceded by a deep deposit of successive strata of wash, collapse, and little trash filling a very long-lived roadway within the settlement. If the strata in this roadway deposit are traced 5 m. northward, one finds an equally deep sequence of architectural contexts (see Fig.38). Surely this latter area is preferable for the earlier levels. In effect it is possible to 'move' the small stratigraphic sounding
laterally in order to make use of better contexts.

Further advantages may also be gained from such an approach. In even a village site, it would be naive to assume that any one small sounding (perhaps <100 sq. m.) would yield a proper cross-section of the material culture of any level. Two soundings, even adjacent to one another, need not yield identical results. Areas within a single household are functionally differentiated, so that the material culture of each area may be more or less distinctive. The assemblages of artifacts found in rooms or areas of differing function(s) are likely to be dissimilar to a variable degree. Within a complex society all households are not alike, although there are overall regularities. One or even two small soundings would yield a limited sample. In a large area excavation, however, several stratigraphic columns which can be linked stratigraphically to one another, may each be used to evaluate the results from the others. Nonetheless areas not excavated will be different to some degree, even in villages, and not all phases of occupation will necessarily be tested.

A sequence should be built using material from the best contexts available. Use of localized but interconnected stratigraphic columns provides a variety of analytical options. Multiple distinct yet interconnected sequences can be constructed for cross-testing. The considerations
outlined in this chapter are fundamental to any proper analysis of multicomponent site stratigraphy. Real life is vastly more complicated than theory. It is theory which must be adapted to the real world, not imposed upon it.

Ain't no sense worrying about things you got control over, 'cause if you got control over them, ain't no sense worrying. And there ain't no sense worrying about things you got no control over, 'cause if you got no control over them, ain't no sense worrying.

Mickey Rivers
(Toronto Star, 3 April 1982)
(1) More than just walls and floors may be considered architectural features or remains. Open spaces, streets, passageways, and ruins also are all basic components of a settlement. Without them the inhabited structures per se would simply be separate bits and pieces. Spaces of various types, and their component surfaces and strata, integrate individual structures into a settlement. Thus an architectural approach to deposition must treat spaces, surfaces, and buildings.

(2) J. Holladay brought Ussishkin's prior use of this analogy to my attention.

The stratigraphic connections were made primarily by linking together the monumental structures ... all of which may be looked on as forming the 'skeleton' of the mound. In turn, we established the relationship of each monumental structure to its adjacent habitation levels and accumulated debris, the latter representing the 'flesh' of the mound and providing the relevant stratified data for the monumental structures (Ussishkin 1977: 33).

Godin Tepe was excavated with an emphasis on architecture over debris layers. The former perforce must form the basis for discussion of stratigraphy at Godin Tepe. Debris layers and surfaces were recognized, followed, and recorded, but they were not the fundamental conceptual framework for excavation and recording. All four balks of a square were never drawn, and specific lots from individual debris layers were not always tied into sections which were drawn.

(3) The following discussion is based on data from Horne (1982; 1983), Kramer (1979; 1980; 1982a,b), Watson (1978; 1979), Wulff (1966), discussions with archaeologists working in the Near East, and personal observation in the course of fieldwork in Iran and Iraq.

(4) For example, half the village of Keshkul in the Hamrin basin was abandoned in the mid-1970s when a blood feud broke out between two families. Half of the village
moved at least 10 km. away. The abandoned houses were left vacant; new ones were built for young families in open areas at the edge of the village. In such cases personal possessions and valuable structural materials, such as wooden beams or doors, are salvaged. The mudbrick walls are left standing to decay.

(5)
I. In non-elite structures,
   A. With continuing occupation,
      1. Inorganic trash is removed from living quarters and dumped nearby, unless this is forbidden or impossible.
      2. Organic trash is often levelled off on a floor and covered with a new clean earth surface; some may be treated like inorganic trash and disposed of outside the house.
   B. With abandonment both types of trash are left on the floor; sometimes even complete or usable vessels or domestic implements may be left.

II. In elite structures,
   A. With continuing occupation,
      1. An attempt is made to remove all trash to outside the structure. Structures are thus relatively 'clean'. Little trash is present except:
         a. broken "status-indicative" items and
         b. elements of earlier construction are re-used or incorporated into new structures.
      2. Storage areas are frequently part of elite residential or ceremonial complexes. A regular plan of small rooms is characteristic. Trash in such rooms include "status indicative or ceremonial objects".
   B. With complete abandonment secondary occupation by squatters is ultimately likely.

III. In industrial structures specialized refuse resulting from manufacturing or related activities is found.

(6) The literature factors affecting the excavated faunal sample is growing rapidly. I have cited Gilbert because he has discussed many aspects of the problem and has worked on the bones from Godin Tepe. He has identified seven practices and activities which differentially affect the entry of various bones into archaeological deposits:

1) mandibles used for scraping (Gilbert 1979: 180-198)
2) scapulas used for scoops (ibid, 198-204);
3) miscellaneous bone tools (ibid, 204-213);
4) polish as evidence of secondary use (ibid, 213-235);
5) fragmentation (ibid, 177-179);
6) commercial butchering (ibid, 235-254); and
7) canine gnawing (ibid, 254-266).

Trampling is another factor (Gifford 1978). For more on disposal practices see Meadow (1978, 1980). J. Holladay brought similar work in Jordan by La Bianca to my attention (see La Bianca 1978 and earlier references cited there).

(7) Six of these are important in the Near East.

1) Faunalturbation is the mixing of soils by animal action, particularly burrowing. Animals may range in size from shrews and mice to foxes (Wood and Johnson 1978: 318-328; Pyddke 1961: 74-81). (Fox burrows may be seen near the eroded northern mound face in the AA section at Godin Tepe [Fig. 38]).

2) Floralturbation is the mechanical mixing of soil by both the growth and decay of plant roots (Wood and Johnson 1978: 328-333; Pyddke 1961: 82-97).

3) Gravitation is the mixing and movement of soil and rock debris downslope, including subsidence, principally under the influence of gravity, without the aid of the flowing medium of transport such as air, water, or glacier ice. (Wood and Johnson 1978: 346)

This includes a variety of processes, some more important than others to an archaeologist. Soil creep, the tendency of soil to move downslope, is due to a number of processes, such as wetting and drying, animal burrowing or climbing, and growth of plant roots. Creep can transport surface and immediately subsurface material downslope or bury materials at the bottom of a slope (Wood and Johnson 1978: 346-352; Rick 1976). Subsidence displaces surface material downward without appreciable horizontal movement (Wood and Johnson 1978: 346-352).

4) Aeroturbation is caused by soil gas disturbing the fabric of the soil or wind separating and removing the fine portion of the soil, leaving the coarser material behind in a mixed deposit (Wood and Johnson 1978: 358; Pyddke 1961: 28-33). The site of Shahr-i Sokhta in eastern Iran has suffered severe wind and water erosion (Tosi 1976: 139-140). Adams has recorded a number of sites in southern Iraq which have suffered serious aeolian erosion (1981: 10, 22, 30-31, 253-294; Adams and Nissen 1972: 5-6, 9, 219-238).
5) **Crystalturbation** is due to either the growth of crystals from precipitating solutions or "repeated cracking, re-solution, and reprecipitation of salts in soil" (Wood and Johnson 1978: 362-365). This is a serious problem at Abu Salabikh (Postgate 1983).

6) **Seismiturbation** is movement of soil by earthquake action (Wood and Johnson 1978: 366-369). Earthquakes are common in the Zagros (Ambraseys and Melville 1982), and the deposits at Godin Tepe seem to document at least two earthquakes (see next chapter).

(8) Schiffer's treatment of context is perhaps the most widely published in North American archaeology (inter alia, Schiffer 1972; 1975a,b; 1976; 1978; Schiffer and Rathje 1973). He distinguishes two basic types of processes which produce and alter the archaeological record (e.g., 1976: 12-17): 1) C-transforms -- the cultural processes by which material passes from systemic context (i.e., use) into archaeological context; and 2) N-transforms -- "post-depositional changes in site and artifact morphology caused by non-cultural processes" (Schiffer 1976: 15). Archaeological deposits are said to consist of three types of refuse:

- **Primary** -- "material discarded at its location of use" (Schiffer 1972: 161).
- **Secondary** -- "location of final discard is not the same as the location of use" (ibid.).
- **De facto** -- "elements which reach archaeological context without the performance of discard activities [e.g., through abandonment or catastrophe]" (ibid. 160).

This construct, with all the elaborations proposed, is flawed in two interconnected aspects. First, although N-transforms are postulated, defined, and examples given (Schiffer 1975a: 840-841; 1976: 15-16; 1978: 128; Schiffer and Rathje 1973: 170-174), they tend to be natural processes which produce rather than degrade or alter the archaeological deposit. In all discussions they receive little attention. Natural processes affecting preservation of materials and relationships can have marked effects on archaeological deposits, yet, in his case study illustrating use of these principles, N-transforms are not once considered (Schiffer 1976: 79-185). Schiffer's conception of a site seems to involve relatively little temporal or stratigraphic depth, and only cultural discard processes are important in deposition.

Second, and related to the first, all material in archaeological context is considered to be refuse. No allowance is made for natural, let alone cultural,
disturbance or mixing of archaeological contexts. In Operation TUV at Malyan Nicholas found that only 20.6% of the lots were from discard (i.e., secondary) contexts and only 1% from in situ (i.e., primary) contexts (1980: 112-113); 4% of all Godin III lots are from, or include, primary contexts while an additional 14.7% derive from secondary contexts (for definitions of terms see below). Schiffer scarcely mentions this problem (e.g., 1976: 65) and never confronted it, so the serious implications for his theoretical constructs are disregarded (see Binford 1981 for a biting critique on other points).

Most of the sites used in anthropological theorizing by Schiffer and others on archaeological interpretation of deposition tend to be small, single component Southwestern pueblos. Until recently they have been treated as undergoing minimal change during occupation. Plog (1978) has demonstrated the importance of the temporal dimension which had been ignored or discounted in earlier analyses. No analysis from the Southwest or Near East, however, has yet taken sufficient account of the problems of stratigraphic and temporal depth.

(9) See, for example, a system which "describes the degree of reliability with which individual archaeological units can be assigned to [a given] level" (Hesse 1978: 81-82).

1. In situ -- undisturbed occupation or activity surface.
2. Probably in situ.
3. Essentially in situ, but some signs of its disturbance or contamination (burials, intrusive pits, rodent holes, etc.).
4. Not in situ activity or occupation but provenience known with considerable certainty (room fill, collapsed rubble of wall and roofs, sweepings from, e.g. ovens [sic]).
5. Not in situ -- derived material but provenience more or less secure, e.g. materials washed out from a room or an area downslope may be some degree of mixture.
6. Mixed materials from several strata where no distinction is possible, e.g. at interface of several layers [sic], or in materials from intrusive pits or other disturbed areas. Also mixtures made in excavating and only perceived later. It is usually possible to allocate these units within certain limits to two or three possible levels.
7. Hopelessly uncertain, from materials which cannot be assigned anywhere, -- e.g. from slumped profiles at beginning of season, from general profile
cleaning regardless of level, and from field cata-
loguing or unidentifiable errors (Hesse 1980: 
81-82).

Provenience and context are partially conflated. Category 1 could consist of primary and/or secondary material (see definitions of 'primary', 'secondary', and 'tertiary' in this section). Categories 2-3 could be primary or secondary contexts but perhaps with an admixture of tertiary. Categories 4-7 are mostly tertiary, although category 4 might include secondary contexts. No category is solely either primary or secondary.

(10) 'Fill' is commonly if imprecisely used in Iraq and Iran to refer to debris layers within a space or room (e.g., collapse, tumble, trash, etc.). In Palestinian archaeology the term is used to refer to intentionally redeposited strata or 'imported fills' (see G.E. Wright [1962]).

(11) Codes 21, 22, and 26 are closer to primary than other secondary deposits and thus probably more valuable (cf. Lapp 1961). Empirical observation suggests that the greater proportion of a vessel is recovered, the better the probable context, with confidence increasing with vessel size. A related postulate is that any vessel restored by joins of two or more sherds with ancient breaks, found in a relatively restricted volume of deposit, is probably from at least secondary context. If the pieces separated in antiquity by breakage and discard remained sufficiently close to one another to be recognized and rejoined, they were probably found in their discard context (cf. Villa 1982). These are corollaries of a principle suggested by Nicholas:

It seems logical that a count of the number of joins between diagnostic and body sherds in a lot, when presented as a ratio to the total count of sherdage in a lot, might be a strong indicator of the nature of the deposit. High numbers of joins should not occur in tertiary lots where sherdage is eroding out of mud bricks and can be expected to have lost relationships with other sherds of its original pot to a greater degree than did the sherdage in a trash deposit (Nicholas 1980: 729-730).
(12) J. Holladay (personal communication) has pointed out that a fourth consideration is competence. Archaeologists are not equal in their abilities to excavate, record, analyze, and publish. Competence, perceived or demonstrated, is a criterion most often invoked when one archaeologist approaches the work of another.

(13) J. Brown's discussion of "deep site excavation" strategy (1975) includes good points about differences from one occupation to another.

In most discussions sampling is equated with probabil- ity sampling, which assumes that all locations within a sampling universe be [sic] truly accessible and that the limits of the occupations composing the site are known (Brown 1975: 158; see also pp.163-164).

His discussion of sampling deeply stratified sites, however, is then based on the Koster site which has layer cake stratigraphy. The greater complexities of Near Eastern mounded sites are not considered; indeed they may not be recognized (J. Brown 1975).

(14) As the number of operations is increased, either the area of each or detail in excavation and recording will likely decrease. Past a certain point the size of an operation may become too small to yield much information beyond a sample of artifacts from various contexts which may not be clearly understood. On a site with architecture, if the scale of the exposures is equal to or less than that of the architectural units or their components, too little of any unit may be recovered to allow extensive interpretation. For example, at Jarmo a checkerboard of 200 2 x 2 m. squares was excavated, but it was impossible to link remains from one square to another and not a single complete house unit was recovered (Braidwood 1974: 74-75). Larger squares were needed (cf. Flannery 1976: 49-90; Kramer 1982b: 250-256).

(15) Binford has attacked the 'Pompeii premise', the idea that only catastrophic destruction yielding 'moments in time' are necessary or ideal for reconstruction of cultural processes. Such an approach is said to lead to a static rather than dynamic or processual concern with ancient society, and to be too negative concerning the possibilities in interpretation of archaeological deposits (Binford 1981).
Certainly the processual understanding is to be desired, but 'moments in time' are too valuable to belittle. Information preserved in this way provides more patterned data from primary and secondary contexts. This may then aid in interpretation of materials recovered from more usual deposits.

(16) Plog (1978: 167-171) has shown that what Longacre identified at the Carter Ranch site as socio-cultural organization reflected in pottery decoration may instead represent temporal differences. If some of the different 'social' groups were not contemporary, the reconstruction is invalid.

(17) This scheme, more than the traditional, answers Gardin's exhortation to arrange data information into homogeneous sets which hard pressed 'consumers' should be able to locate and to consult independently, while immediately understanding through their articulation better than through the traditional 'thread of discourse' the logical place of each in the overall construction (Gardin 1980: 163-164; see ibid. pp.1-164, especially pp.135-164 for desiderata).

(18) This approach can be abused. Potential dangers inherent in this and other methods include: 1) lack of care in analyses; 2) too few feedback loops to control for misjudgements on particulars; 3) possible degeneration into a treasure hunt.
Chapter 5

The Godin III Architectural Sequence at Godin Tepe

5.1 Introduction.

In this chapter I will describe the Godin III architectural sequence at Godin Tepe, using the method just proposed. This will provide the stratigraphic basis for the ceramic chronology presented in Chapter 7. Discussion will proceed from Level III:6, the earliest level, upward. The text is illustrated by a series of plans (Figs. 7-35) and sections (Figs. 37-42). Some problems of stratigraphic relationships and details of architectural development were not resolved in the field. The field records are not always enough to reach a definite solution now. (1)

Labelling of Plans. Before turning to the architecture itself, a brief explanation of the system of designations used in labelling the plans and sections is necessary. At Godin Tepe all periods, levels, and phases within levels were numbered from upper to lower, following the order of excavation. This basic system has been retained. All periods (i.e., major cultural units) received Roman numeral designations (II-XII—Young 1969b; Young and Weiss 1974). Within individual periods, architecturally defined levels were distinguished on the basis of major breaks in the continuity of occupation in the area of the Deep Sounding.
These levels were numbered from top to bottom within each period, using Arabic numerals (i.e., Level III:1, Level III:2, etc.). Subdivisions within each level received alphabetic designations from upper to lower (i.e., Level III:5A-B or Level III:6A-J).

The period and level designations are essentially as assigned in the field, with the exception of early Period III. What has been published as Level III:5 (Young and Levine 1974: 27-28; Fig.20) is now Level III:6. Another distinct architectural level has been distinguished immediately beneath Level III:4. The relationship between the published numbering of levels (Young 1969b: 11-16; Figs.4,14-16; Young and Levine 1974: 18-28; Figs.20-23) and the current one is summarized below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Published Level</th>
<th>New Level</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Level III:1</td>
<td>III:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Level III:2</td>
<td>III:2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Level III:3</td>
<td>III:3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Level III:4</td>
<td>III:4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>III:5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Level III:5</td>
<td>III:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Level III:6)</td>
<td>III:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Level III:7)</td>
<td>III:6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

During excavation, areas, features, and walls received individual designations within each operation (i.e., grid square). Areas and features were each numbered in separate
series from 1 to n. Walls were labelled A to Z, AA to AZ, and so on. Thus the same sets of designations were used in each square. This system served adequately in the field for recording work within individual squares, but for a comprehensive synthesis it is cumbersome and subject to confusion. A single wall or area which ran across two or more squares would have received at least as many separate designations (what is now wall AA in early Level III:6 is an extreme case—it was AV and BA in square B 1 and BC, BD, and BF in square B 2).

A new system has been devised to eliminate this problem and maximize the information conveyed. Areas and features have numerical designations consisting of four and three digits respectively. Walls have two-letter labels.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Level</th>
<th>Areas</th>
<th>Burials</th>
<th>Features</th>
<th>Walls*</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Late Unstratified</td>
<td>1801-1899</td>
<td>1901-1999</td>
<td>191-199</td>
<td>ZA-ZZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III:1</td>
<td>1001-1799</td>
<td></td>
<td>101-189</td>
<td>XA-YZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post III:2</td>
<td>2801-2899</td>
<td>2901-2999</td>
<td>291-299</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III:2</td>
<td>2001-2799</td>
<td></td>
<td>201-289</td>
<td>SA-WZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III:3</td>
<td>3001-3899</td>
<td></td>
<td>301-399</td>
<td>RA-RZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III:4</td>
<td>4001-4899</td>
<td>4901-4999</td>
<td>401-499</td>
<td>MA-QZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III:5</td>
<td>5001-5899</td>
<td>5901-5999</td>
<td>501-599</td>
<td>KA-LZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III:6</td>
<td>6001-6899</td>
<td></td>
<td>601-799</td>
<td>AA-JZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Outside Deep Sounding</td>
<td>9001-9999</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*(I,O,V omitted)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The nature of an area or feature is given in the descriptive
text (e.g., 'room 6100', courtyard 6096', 'hearth 669', or 'bench 640').

Areas and Features. The initial digit of area and feature designations corresponds to the level within Period III to which that area or feature belongs. (In the case of Level III:6 more than one hundred features were numbered, so that series continues into the 700s). A room receives a number when a new floor is laid and there is a change (addition and/or modification and/or elimination) of internal features. A new floor which entails no more than the creation of a new surface does not receive a new number. If the room is rebuilt in any way it receives a new number. Features receive new numbers if they are rebuilt or modified.

Burials. Burials receive area designations of the form n9nn. The '9' in the second place indicates that the number refers to a burial belonging to (originating in) level 'n'.

Walls. Walls receive designations consisting of two letters. Each label refers to a unique wall in Period III. In the provenience/context concordance an area number, that of one area associated with the wall, is given to facilitate finding the wall on the plans.

Discussion of the remains will proceed from earliest to latest, following the order of deposition, not of excavation. Within a level, labelling of areas, features,
and walls is sequential, following the progression of the text. Designations thus proceed 1) stratigraphic unit by stratigraphic unit 2) from earlier to later phases.

5.2 The Architecture of Level III:6. (Figs.7-18, 37-39)

**Introductory Overview.** Through Periods VII-IV and much of Period III the ancient summit of the mound was within the area of the Deep Sounding. The ruins of the Period V oval complex left a knob on the top of the mound (see Weiss and Young 1975). Period IV structures, all non-domestic, utilized this rise and ultimately accentuated it (see Figs.7, 40). The high point at the end of Period IV was in eastern Bl. The largest final Period IV structures in the area of the Deep Sounding were rectangular, each roughly 11 by 5.50 m. and 1-2 m. apart. Their long axes ran north-northwest to south-southeast. Within shallowly preserved heavy outer walls up to one meter thick lay elaborate mud-plastered benches and 'channels'. On the eastern, southern, and western sides the remains of these structures stood to at least a meter above the surrounding surface which sloped away moderately downward to the south and east. The slope to the west and southeast was most pronounced (Figs.37, 40). The eroded northern face of the mound truncated both structures.
After this final phase of the Period IV occupation the area of the Deep Sounding, and presumably the rest of the mound, was abandoned for an extended time, sufficient to produce a pronounced stratigraphic disconformity. A relatively thin (10-30 cm. thick) stratum of decayed mudbrick and wash covered the two late Period IV structures (Fig.40). An erosion surface resulting from extended weathering sealed the Period IV deposit; scattered areas of pebbles marked this surface, particularly in the east. Sharply sloping strata of collapse and wash accumulated against the outer walls of the decaying Period IV installations.

In order to make the detailed discussion of the architecture of Level III:6 easier to follow, it has been broken into eastern and western halves, and each of these has been subdivided based on major breaks within localized developments. Correlations between phases in different areas are always difficult to establish in a continuing occupation, and the apparent simultaneous widespread changes seen in the plans (notably the transition from Figs.12-13 to Fig.14) were not necessarily that abrupt. It is unlikely that all the rebuilding and replanning took place at one time across the entire Deep Sounding, but rather in a patchwork fashion during a relatively short time, brief enough to be an 'archaeological point in time'. The order of discussion will be:
1) 6001-6023 (Western Complex) (Figs.8-13)
2) 6024-6032 (Fig.8)
3) 6033-6044 (Fig.9)
4) 6045-6055 (Fig.10)
5) 6056-6059 (Figs. 9-13)
6) 6060-6064 (Figs.9-13)
7) 6065-6070 (Northern Building) (Figs.11-17)
8) 6071-6076 (Figs.11-13)
9) 6077-6095 (Early Eastern Compound) (Figs.11-13)
10) 6096-6113 (Late Eastern Compound) (Figs.14-17)
11) 6114 ('Avenue Road') (Figs.11-17)
12) 6115-6116 (Figs.11, 13-15)
13) 6117-6119 (Figs.14-17)
14) 6120-6128 (Figs.14-17)
15) 6129 (Figs.14-17)
16) 6130-6133 (Figs.14-15)
17) 6134-6136 (Figs.16-18)
18) 6137-6146 (Figs.14-18)
19) 6147-6150 (Figs.14-15)
20) 6151-6152 (Figs.16-17)
21) 6153 (Figs.16-17)
22) 6154-6157 (Figs.16-17)
23) 6158-6166 (Figs.14-18)
24) 6167-6168 (Fig.18)

The early Period III construction in the area of the Deep Sounding used the broad flat summit, the pronounced
contours at the west, and the southeastern slope. Most of the earliest Period III architecture rested on the eroded surface, but the foundation trenches for the outer walls of the Western Complex were cut deeply into the Period IV deposit (Figs. 37, 39). (2)

The architectural development of the Level III:6 occupation is the most complex stratigraphic problem within the Godin III sequence. None of the structures built early in the occupation survived, even in modified form, until the end of the level. The area of the Deep Sounding was then essentially, if not completely, abandoned and in advanced decay before the construction of Level III:5. The only possible link between the two levels is rooms 6143 and 5031-5032 and walls HB and LJ (Figs. 18, 20).

Particularly during the earlier phases of the Level III:6 occupation, it is impossible to establish precisely the relative stratigraphy of the entire Deep Sounding due to the intriguing mixture of structures and their varied natures. During much of this time the western half of the Deep Sounding was filled by the northeastern sector of a large and heavily built structure, referred to here as the 'Western Complex' (6001-6023, [Figs. 8-13]). This massive complex was built directly on the eroded upper surface of the late Period IV western platform, with its foundations cut deep into the Period IV deposit. Its unbroken northern and eastern walls forestall establishing any stratigraphic
link between developments inside and outside. Only after the levelling of the Western Complex sometime during Level III:6 can parts of its former area be securely linked stratigraphically to architecture to the east.

During the life of the Western Complex, and possibly before its construction, considerable building activity took place to the east, northeast, and north, all on a much smaller and more short-lived scale. In the southeastern portion of the Deep Sounding at least three architectural levels, and probably part of a fourth, seem to correspond to the life of the Western Complex (Figs.8-13). Each of these successive structures was built to different plans, although by the third (Fig.10), possibly even by the second (Fig.9), the road ('Avenue Road' -- areas 6043 [Fig.9], 6050 [Fig.10], 6114 [Figs.11-17], 5037'[Figs.19-21]) which would last through the end of Level III:4 (4003/4005 [Figs.23-25]) seems already to have appeared. In addition, from the third episode of construction in this area (Fig.10) onward, the basic configuration in the area remained stable: two structures, probably both part of a single functional unit (a household), separated by a narrow passageway and presenting a curved face to the south (Figs.10-17).

To the northeast of the Western Complex, another initially three room structure, 6056-6058 (Figs.9-13), was built on the surface of the Period IV platform, also with its foundations cut slightly into the earlier deposit. Room
6056 was rebuilt as 6118 and in that form survived until near the end of the occupation (compare Figs.12-13 and Figs.14-17). The date of its construction relative to the structures to the south or the Western Complex is uncertain. It must have been relatively early since the construction of the Northern Building, 6065-6070 (Figs.11-16), seems to have disturbed the western end of room 6058 (Fig.10). In the absence of compelling evidence to the contrary structure 6056-6058 must be considered to have been built about as early as any other structure. In terms of plan, however, 6056-6058 could have been built contemporary with the second (Fig.9) or third (Fig.10) phase of the architecture to the south. These phases were characterized by two- or three-room units. Taken together with 6056-6058 the later plan of a courtyard surrounded by small structural units may be seen to originate with these structures.

Rooms 6065-6070 were the southern edge of a rather large and well-built structure, referred to here as the "Northern Building", most of which was lost to erosion (Figs.11-17). It was built after the Western Complex since its southern wall covered the foundation trench for wall AB of the latter. Structure 6056-6058 (Figs.9-10) was probably also earlier. The Northern Building had a long life, but there is no reliable method by which to establish the precise relative date of its abandonment or relate its internal developments to development of the surrounding architecture.
In the later phases of the Level III:6 occupation the hitherto separate, if not independent, units in the eastern Deep Sounding coalesced into a complex of small structures surrounding a courtyard (6077-6095, [Figs.11-13]). This then underwent rebuilding along similar lines, although relationships between architectural units within it gradually changed, diverging from the original plan and functional layout (6096-6113, [Figs.14-17]).

Meanwhile the Western Complex was abandoned, levelled, and replaced by more modest construction (6130-6165, [Figs.14-18]). South of the Northern Building a combination and succession of small structures and enclosed courtyards were built. The western edge and southwestern corner of the Deep Sounding, roughly the western half of the Western Complex, apparently were lightly used and little building activity took place there (6158-6166, [Figs.14-17]).

Eventually the Level III:6 occupation, in the area of the Deep Sounding, contracted to a small area in the central northwest (6142-6144, [Fig.18]). This may provide an element of structural continuity to Level III:5 although the evidence for such a link was ambiguous. From this area surface 6136 (Fig.18) was traced eastward over former areas 6134/6135 (Figs.17-18), 6127/6128 (Figs.15-17), and 6124-6126 (Figs.15-17) and 6146 (Fig.18) southward over 6144/6145 (Figs.16-17). Level III:5 construction activity prevented more extensive pursuit of these surfaces, but the
interrelationships of Level III:6 architectural units in the eastern portion of the Deep Sounding require that this area be abandoned by this time. Post-Level III:6 strata of wash containing pottery characteristic of Level III:5 covered areas 6121 (Figs.14-17), 6096 (Figs.14-17), and wall EM (Figs.14-17). It is possible that the abandonment occurred earlier than is suggested on the plans (i.e., in Fig.16 rather than Fig.17 while the western occupation continued), but the evidence was scant and ambiguous (see later detailed discussion of areas 6136 and 6137-6168).

6001-6023 (Western Complex). (Figs.8-13, 37, 39)

Early in the Period III occupation, as known from the Deep Sounding, a very large and massive complex was erected on the upper western and southwestern slopes of the mound, extending up onto the western end of the relatively flat summit. No earlier Period III occupation was identifiable in the western Deep Sounding. Only one corner of the complex was recovered. Since little is known about the contours of the mound at that time outside the Deep Sounding, it is impossible to judge the absolute size of the Western Complex. What was cleared (17.50 m. north-south by 14 m. east-west, 245 sq. m.) demonstrates that the building was the largest and most heavily built structure known from the Period III occupation at Godin Tepe. In the history of occupation at Godin only the Period II Manor House and possibly the Period V oval building equalled or
surpassed the Western Complex in size. Functionally and architecturally it was unique at Godin; it, like the other large buildings, was not simply a house. Since the structure was only partially excavated, it cannot be completely understood. At the same time, if by chance the entire plan had fallen within the area of the Deep Sounding, its specialized and probably long-lived nature would have seriously skewed our view of early Period III. As it is, with this in the western half of the Deep Sounding and more modest architecture to the east, a mixture of structures and contexts is available for study.

The probable configuration of the post-Period IV mound has been discussed. The mound had an essentially flat top due to the large rectangular Period IV structures and moderate to steep slopes on the south and west. Construction of the Western Complex adapted to these contours. Massive foundation trenches 1.20-1.50 m. or more deep and usually 2 m. wide were dug deep into the Period IV deposit for walls AA and AB (see Fig.37 for wall AA and Fig.39 for AB). The walls were then built 1.50 m. wide from the bottom of the trench and the remainder of the trenches refilled. The placement of AC, later AF, took advantage of the probably sharp break in slope created by the western edge of the Period IV structure. Accumulated wash and collapse there was probably cut away and the area to the west levelled before AC was built against the cut face. The living surface west of AC was therefore at least
1.50 m. lower than that to the east. Unfortunately the area east of AC was never cleared to the bottom of the Period III deposit for tactical reasons, although test trenches indicated that less than a meter remained.\(^{(3)}\)

Excavation along the southern balk (Fig. 37) was also stepped northward 5 m. before the bottom of the Period III deposit was reached. It is thus unclear exactly how the change in elevation from east to west was handled in the construction of AB west of AC and what type of foundation trench was dug. Beyond the southern edge of the Period IV platform the mound sloped rather gently downward to the south. The relatively regular strata seen in the Master Section and in sections perpendicular to it suggest that this area was artificially filled to level it (Figs. 37, 39).

The areas east and west of AE were used in markedly different ways. To the east the area seems to have remained essentially a large open enclosure while to the west most was built up in later phases at least. This dichotomy remained through most of the life of the Western Complex and may be partially explained by environmental factors. In the Kangavar Valley the area of Godin Tepe and the village of Godin experiences a strong wind from the north during the summer, known today as the 'Assadabad wind'. In the modern village houses tend to have blank walls facing north. The exposed, elevated eastern portion of the Western Complex seems to have been a large open enclosure. The western component, lying at a lower elevation in the lee of the
mound, was thus sheltered by the eastern enclosure and solid walls AB and AC.

6001-6007. (Figs.8-13, 37-39, 42) Initially the area east of AC may have been divided by wall AD which was built directly on the surface of the eroded Period IV platform. The relationship between AD and AC was not clearly established. No features were recognized in areas 6001-6003 (Figs.8-9). After some passage of time, AC was rebuilt curving slightly toward the east as AE (Figs.9-10).(4)

Eventually AE required rebuilding and was replaced by AF (Figs.11-13, 42). While the area to its west underwent a complete change, the large eastern open area 6004 remained basically unchanged. Within it the surface sloped gently downward to the south. A succession of surfaces, totalling 10-15 cm. in thickness, were traced the length of the area, finally running up against AG and AH (Figs.37, 39) which define area 6006 (Fig.11). Little of room 6006 was excavated; at the south the area east of wall AH was not cleared. Midway along the western face of AA and associated with the sloping surfaces was a red-painted low hearth with a slightly raised lip, 601. Construction of later drain 702 (Fig.14) destroyed the southern end of the hearth. A meter to the west was firing hole 731. Off to the southwest was firing hole 602 cut from one of the earlier surfaces and sealed by one of the later ones. (For a detailed description of a typical firing hole see the discussion of
Feature 514 [Chapter 5.10 and Fig.43].) On one of the later surfaces walls AJ and AK were added to create small and lightly-built room 6007 (Fig.13). Wall AL (Fig.13) in the southern end of area 6005 was ill-defined and is difficult to interprete. Feature 603 (Fig.13), apparently a poorly preserved round bin made of mudplaster, was built against the eastern face of AF. The edge of the excavation had been stepped 5 m. northward before the bottom of the Period III deposit was reached, impeding interpretation of the area. After this phase the eastern (6004-6005) component of the Western Complex was levelled and quickly replaced by more modest structures (see 6129-6166) (Figs.14-18).

6008-6023. (Figs.9, 11-13) Turning now to the western portion of the Western Complex, it should be remembered that excavation there did not reach the bottom of the Period III deposit so that initial developments there remain unknown or only partially understood. The earliest configuration recovered is not fully understandable due to this incomplete excavation.

6008-6012. (Figs.9, 42) The area bounded by AB and AE seems to have been mostly an open area, 6008-6009, whose fill consisted primarily of grey ashy material (dung ash?). No surface was identified; perhaps none was reached. Several aspects of this area are worthy of note. Wall AM was secondary, and so therefore must also be room 6010 which was defined by walls AN and AP. The doorway had a raised
stone threshold. Room 6010 may have been a storage area for whatever was used in nearby hearth 604. In area 6011 along AE between AM and AQ was a bench or wide ledge supporting a poorly preserved double hearth, 604. Area 6011 was filled with a very ashy deposit. South of AN was feature 605, a stone-lined pit with an oval mouth (1.00 x 0.80 x ca.1.00 m. deep), perhaps used for grain storage (cf. Watson 1979: 126). The bottom was found, so 605 was not a well. Although there was no evidence of burning within, a layer of charcoal 1 cm. thick covered the grey soil bottom of the pit. The fill was fine dark grey soil with little or no charcoal. The mouth of the pit was covered with two large slabs of stone. South of a large mass of ill-defined brickwork, AQ, was small room or storage area 6012. Wall stub AU in 6009 served no obvious purpose. Since the initial plan of this area was not completely cleared, AU may be part of an earlier, unexcavated configuration.

6013. (Figs.10, 42) After a period of use and the extensive accumulation of at least a meter of predominantly ashy fill throughout the area, all of the architecture west of AE apparently was levelled so that the entire area excavated west of AE, 6013, was left standing open. No good correlation could be established between events on either side of AE. This plan probably represents the transition from the earlier (Figs.9-10) to the later (Figs.11-13) phase of this portion of the Western Complex rather than an actual occupational event.
6014-6023. (Figs.11-13, 42) Eventually AF replaced AE (Fig.42), and the area to its west was completely replanned. The east face of AF was severely damaged by the deep cut for the stone foundation of PQ of Level III:4 (Fig.23). Along the western side of AF was a line of rooms, 6018-6023, opening to the west onto narrow passage 6015-6017 north of cross wall AW. South of AW was large room 6014.

6014. (Figs.11-13, 37, 42) 6014 seems to have been roofed. A series of floors were found (Fig.37). In the bricky collapse and tumble filling the room was a large block of fallen masonry. It had a carefully plastered face moulded into a series of shallow steps which were painted with red and black stripes (see Fig.42). No doorway was found.

6015-6017. (Figs.11-13) North of AW the central feature was the long narrow (unroofed?) passageway, 6015, between AX and AY; its surface was covered with pebbles. Secondary wall AZ defined area 6017 which may have served as a bin or manger. A later pebbled surface, 6016, lay 20-30 cm. above 6015 and covered AZ. No doorway was identified in AX and the area to the west of it was not excavated. A plaster face along the line of the eastern face of AX may have have run into wall AB at the northern end of 6015-6017, but this remained ill-defined and was not confirmed.

AW defined the southern end of 6015-6017. Three rooms lay north of AW between AF and passageway 6016-6017. All
apparently opened onto the passage although only the doorway to room 6018/6019 was identified. The three rooms underwent modifications, some more important than others.

6018-6019. (Figs.11-13) Two major phases may be distinguished in the use of room 6018/6019. In the earlier, 6018 (Fig.11), there was a firing hole, 606, in the southeastern corner and a large jar, 607 (see Fig.63.2), sunk up to its neck in the floor in the center of the room. Later, in 6019 (Figs.12-13), the interior dimensions of the room were changed, the doorway moved southward, and an L-shaped bench, 608, added in the northwestern corner.

6020-6023. (Figs.11-13) To the north between walls AY and AF were two rooms, 6020/6021 and 6022/6023. Both went through two major phases. Doorways to passageway 6015/6016 or between the rooms were not identified although the walls were preserved to a height of 50 cm. The doorway of 6020/6021 was probably in the poorly preserved southern portion of AY. A stone-lined pit, 609 (50 cm. inner diameter and 50 cm. deep), seems to have been sunk from early ash-covered floor 6020. Its fill was ash and earth. (The attribution of pit 609 to room 6020 rather than open area 6013 is not certain). The early northern wall of 6020 was BG. Room 6022, north of BG, was initially featureless (Fig.11).

Rooms 6020 and 6022 were remodelled within their walls (Figs.12-13). It is possible that the first featureless
floor was actually the surface on which the rooms were built so that the later floors were actually the only floors in the rooms. The early phase interior wall, BG, may simply have been a foundation. BG was cut down to floor level and replaced by two lighter walls, BJ and BK. At the time of excavation the space between the two walls, 6024, was filled with bricky collapse with carbonate flecks and two brownish ash lenses associated with a firebox high in the fill at the east. In southern 6021 bench 610 was built along AF. Pit 609 lay beneath floor 6021. The new plan of 6023 was an elaborate installation (Fig.13). At least one layer of careful mud plastering could be traced from the face of BK north across the floor around ceramic hearth 611 to BH. Benches 612 and 613 were then built against BK and BH; several coats of plaster ran over the surfaces of the benches onto the floor, ultimately making the hearth a sunken feature. This plan corresponds well to a modern Iranian village korsi: a small hearth covered with a canopy surrounded by benches on which people may sit (see Kramer 1979: 149; Young and Levine 1974: 22; compare room 2014/2015 of Level III:2 [Fig.28]).(5) 

All rooms of the Western Complex, particularly west of AF, were filled with at least half a meter of bricky collapse and tumble; room 6014 contained well over a meter. Although the Western Complex may have been abandoned and left to decay for some time, it could have been quickly levelled and the area east of AF immediately built over (see
discussion of rooms 6130-6147 and courtyard 6137-6139) (Fig.14). The area west of AF, 6164-6165, had no architectural remains which could be identified as belonging to either late Level III:6 or Level III:5. The area may have remained open for that period, although the extensive construction activity of Level III:4 may have removed some deposit. Since the stone foundation of PQ of Level III:4 was dug well into the eastern face of AF, either no appreciable deposit later than the Western Complex had accumulated there or a levelling cut had removed whatever had been there. The disappearance of the Western Complex and its replacement by much more modest architecture marks the end of a large and important compound or building, and possibly some socio-economic change within the settlement as well. It is uncertain whether human decision or natural disaster, such as an earthquake, destroyed the Western Complex.

Summary. The Western Complex was the largest compound or building found in the excavation of Godin III. The sheer size and massive construction of its primary walls (AA, AB, AC, AE, and AF) are impressive. The eastern half was a large enclosed court. The western half, particularly in the later phase, consisted of a row of (domestic?) rooms opening onto a passageway. The dearth of small finds other than pottery hinders interpretation of this complex.
In the southeastern area of the Deep Sounding, after the decay of the Period IV structures, the mound sloped downward to the east and somewhat more gently to the south. Much of the stabilized mound surface there was covered with a layer of pebbles, probably from erosion. In the area of 6024/6025 and 6031, no more than 30 cm. below the Period III/IV interface, was a Period IV structure whose floor was covered with burned grain. The intervening deposit consisted of mudbrick of the late Period IV platform which covered much of the eastern half of the Deep Sounding.

The earliest Period III construction in this area was a fragment of a mudbrick structure which is difficult to interpret. In order to provide a flat surface on which to build, a cut perpendicular to the slope, along a southwest-northeast line, was made. This removed the southeastern corner of the Period IV platform. Walls BL and BM were then built along the face of this cut. Wall BL had a shallow foundation trench one brick deep and roughly 80 cm. wide. In it one course of mudbrick was laid, the remaining space packed with reddish burnt earth, and a layer of dirt added over the trench. The wall was then built on top of this. The base of BL lay roughly 20 cm. above the final grain covered floor of late Period IV. The foundation of BN was stepped down to the east; the western half lay at the level of the base of BL while the eastern half was cut
into the Period IV floor. The foundation of BM, and presumably those of BP and BQ, lay at the latter depth.

6024. (Fig.8) The odd shape of area 6024 and the unbonded oblique junction of walls BL and BM suggest that BM may have been an addition. BN may have extended beyond BP, but poor preservation and the balk impeded investigation. No good surfaces were recognized in 6024. The purpose of the area is unknown.

6025. (Fig.8) The floor of 6025 was a layer of ashy clay. This and the fill immediately above yielded abundant pottery. In the southeastern corner was small circular pit 614 just west of BP. The western part of wall BQ may have been a blocked doorway since the upper preserved portion of the wall there was ill-defined. Neither the east face of BP nor an associated surface was identified due to erosion and poor preservation.

6026. (Fig.8) Area 6026 seems to have had a mud-plastered floor, but its relationship to mudbrick pavement 615 which abutted the eastern face of BP to the south was unclear. The pavement, possibly a low platform, was at least three courses thick and five and a half by seven rows of square mudbricks in plan (2.55 x 3.20 m. overall). The northern, and probably the eastern, edges are secure, but the brick may have extended further south where the deposit was bricky but without good brick. This brick feature lay on a thin, almost white, soft deposit, possibly
a layer of decayed grass or matting, which in turn lay on the eroded pebble-covered surface of the abandoned Period IV mound. The fill east of BL in 6024-6026 was bricky material mixed with ash and trash at least half a meter deep.

6027-6029. (Figs. 8, 37) To the east and south erosion seems to have taken a heavy toll. The eastern face of BP and the southern end of BL were lost, and the eastern end of mudbrick pavement 615 may also have been so destroyed.

6030-6032. (Figs. 8, 37, 40) North of and bonded into BL, BR lay on an ash stratum northwest of where the Period III/IV interface pebble layer ended or had been cut away. The construction cut for later structure 6042 removed BR north of the junction with BL. This area was so disturbed and poorly preserved that interpretation of BL and BR was difficult. Large quantities of ash were under, around, and over BR and BL. Structure 6042 was the source of the ash around and over BR, but the ash beneath must have come from another source. In area 6031 no strata northwest of BL could be associated with that wall, nor could any be traced any distance northward from BR. It was impossible to establish or disprove a link between the Western Complex and the BL structure in either area 6030 or 6032. The BL building may have been built and abandoned before the construction of the Western Complex. It is reasonably certain that 6042 and the associated architecture to its east can be linked with the Western Complex.
The relatively denuded state of the BL structure suggests a hiatus between it and the following construction which bore no relation to it in plan or position. The ultimate effect of this depositional episode was to leave the southeastern corner of the Deep Sounding more level. Nonetheless, a downward slope remained, more pronounced toward east than the south.

Summary. The earliest architecture in the southeastern portion of the Deep Sounding is fragmentary; only one complete room survives. The northwestern wall of the structure was cut into the slope of the mound.

6033-6044. (Figs.9, 37, 40)

How much time elapsed between the abandonment of the BL structure (Fig.8) and the building of the 6033 unit (Fig.9) is uncertain, but the considerably decayed and eroded state of the former suggests that the area remained unoccupied for some time. Only one structural component (6033, 6037, and 6038) of what was probably a larger unit was cleared. The orientation of the building may have been in part an adaptation to the general downward slope to the southeast. To the west was structure 6042 and a hearth 620 in the southern balk (Fig.37). The precise relative stratigraphy of these various structures and features could not always be established, although general contemporaneity is probable.
Rooms 6033, 6037, and 6038 were probably built as a unit. All walls were built on top of ash strata which cover the earlier BL structure. The source of the ash was not positively identified, but if it were structure 6042 then that structure must have been built somewhat earlier than the unit to its east.

6033. (Fig.9) BU and BT of room 6033 present a structural problem. BU was bonded into the northern part of BT, but the southern face of BU could be traced through the thickness of BT. BU and northern BT had a foundation consisting of a single course of mudbrick which protruded slightly to the west of the wall face. No other walls in the room, including BS which was bonded to northern BT, had similar foundations. With the data from the area excavated, it seems that the BU wall face traced through BT was a peculiarity of construction rather than evidence of two major structural phases. BU followed the slope of the mound downward to the east.

In the southwestern corner of 6033 was hearth 616, a double compartment hearth on a bench 35 cm. high. The outer wall of the bench was brick while the interior was filled with rubble. The southern compartment of the hearth had a complete raised lip while the northern was open at the front and had two successive burned mud plaster surfaces 3 cm. apart. This hearth was later filled with bricky material, plastered over to form a new bench, and again used
as a hearth, 617. Two plastered surfaces were found. The northern portion of 6033 was paved with mudbricks (40 cm. square). The room was probably a kitchen. The doorway in BS had a raised mudbrick sill. All walls were one brick (43 x 43 x 9 cm.) thick.

6034-6036. (Fig.9) Two surfaces, 30 cm. apart, were found in 6035-6036. On each surface at the eastern end of BU was a stone door socket; the doorway here lay partially within the balk. Fill between the surfaces and above the later one consisted of ash and trash mixed with bricky material. The surfaces of 6035-6036 were not traced northward into 6034 or south and west into 6043. The areas were probably courtyards.

6037. (Fig.9) This room had no features. Its doorway was not identified, but it cannot have been in walls BZ or BY since both survived to a height of five to seven courses of brick. Wall CA was built of whole and half bricks (40 x 40 x 9 cm., 40 x 20 x 9 cm.), to a width of three half bricks. The walls of the room, and its floor, followed the slope of the mound downward to the southeast. (7)

6038. (Fig.9) The northeastern corner of this room was not recovered. There were no features. The foundation trench for BZ was dug into BL of the earlier phase (Fig.8). The areas to the north and west of 6038, 6039 and 6040, were open. No surfaces there were traced to any architectural units. To the east in area 6034 the eastern face of BX was
not identified; fill there was trash and bricky wash and collapse.

**6041 and Feature 618.** (Figs.9, 40) Against the western face of BZ in area 6041 was feature 618 which consisted of a rectangular area defined by a wall 11 cm. high. The southern portion was a hearth with traces of burning on its surface and up the face of BZ. The northern part was a shallow bin. The surface on which feature 618 was built was traced over to structure 6042; 20-30 cm. of accumulated ashy fill lying on this surface also connected BZ and 6042.

**6042.** (Fig.9) 6042 was a square structure whose primary function involved fire. Due to poor preservation the plan remains ambiguous in a number of key aspects and the purpose of the structure remains uncertain. The first step in its construction was the digging of a square pit at least 30-40 cm. deep. Walls were then built in the pit around the edges. The first of a series of floors within it was below the level of the surrounding exterior surface. All walls were bonded, but the northern corner was seriously disturbed by later pit 628. CF was cut, probably by the hole leading to the circular feature 619 which was deeper than the central surface of the structure. This might have been a fire box, with the southern hole for stoking. 6042 was filled to the preserved tops of its walls with ash and burnt material. Ash, apparently deriving from 6042, spread to the east and southeast, over BR (Fig.8) and under floors
of rooms 6037 and 6033. It was therefore probably earlier than these, but the further strata connecting 6042 and feature 618 and BZ demonstrate contemporaneity as well. To the north of 6042 were two later pits, one of which was cut into the northern corner. These pits were dug either before or during the next episode of construction in this area.

6043-6044 and Hearth 620. (Figs. 9, 40) To the south of the structures, in open area 6043, were successive strata of ashy debris, trash, charcoal flecks, and wash which accumulated before, during, and after the 6033/6037 architectural phase. Some of these strata could be traced downward to the southwest in 6043 from 6042 over to the outer wall AA of the Western Complex and to hearth 620, a large two-compartment hearth which lay mostly within the Master Section (Fig. 37).

Stratigraphic Summary. Structure 6042 was probably built earlier than 6033/6037, but continued in use beside the latter for some time, perhaps the life of 6033/6037. The Western Complex seems to have been built at approximately this time. The ultimate effect of this architectural phase was to raise further the level of the low southeastern corner of the Deep Sounding, particularly lessening the slope downward to the east. The gentle slope to the south continued.

Summary. This three room structure consisted of a kitchen and two rooms without features. It was probably
component of a larger architectural unit which continued to the east. To its west was a square structure whose unknown function produced abundant ash. The relationship of these buildings to those which may have lain to the north was not established.

6045-6055. (Figs.10, 37)

Ash, trash, and wash strata covered 6042 and the wall stubs of 6033/6037 and 6038. These sloped downward to the south and east, particularly south of the ruins of the earlier buildings. Thus the southeastern portion of the Deep Sounding again lay abandoned. Finally two architectural units were built. Their relative order of construction is not known. Together they established an overall pattern in this area which lasted through the rest of Level III:6.

6045-6047. (Fig.10) Rooms 6045-6047 were part of a larger structure. Area 6045 was explored only in the bottom of a test trench so that little is known. A hearth, 621, seems to have been associated with this room (not shown on plan). Fill consisted of thick strata of ash and occupational debris. Wall CL, separating room 6046 from 6047, apparently was not bonded into either CJ or CG. Hearth 622 was set into wall CL so that its rear protruded into the northwestern corner of 6047. In 6047 bench 623 (50-70 cm. wide, 30-40 cm. high) was built against CH.
Two surfaces were identified within this phase of 6047; one may have been the surface on which the walls were built. The earliest certain floor was mud-plastered and covered with traces of decayed reed matting. Wall CL apparently was associated with this floor. Above 30 cm. of fill was another pair of floors probably belonging to this structure. The earlier floor of the two was covered with a layer of decayed matting. The second floor was immediately above the first. These floors lay at an elevation roughly corresponding to that of the top of bench 623 which may thus have been covered. No doorways were identified for any of the rooms, although that of 6047 cannot have been in CH.(8)

6048 and 6050. (Figs.10, 37) Along the southern face of CH in 6048 was manger 624 (20 cm. deep) built of half bricks. Striated ash and bricky wash with intermittent heavy burn lines sloped away to the east and somewhat more gently to the south in 6048. In area 6050 mixed strata of ash, wash, and trash sloped downward to the south as in area 6048. Surfaces and strata could be traced from CQ to CT which in turn was linked stratigraphically to wall AA of the Western Complex (Fig.37).

6049. (Fig.10) Passageway 6049 between walls CJ and CM of rooms 6047 and 6051 was quite narrow at its northern end.

6051-6052. (Fig.10) This small two room unit was structurally independent of 6045-6047 although the relationship between the two units resembles that of the
later 6077-6078 and 6080-6085. The eastern half of 6051 was paved with mudbrick. In the southwestern corner was hearth 625; fragments of a second hearth, 626, lay in the southeastern corner on the pavement. Feature 627 consisted of two bricks set on edge; its purpose is unknown. An excellent floor surface, covered with deep ash fill, was cleared in room 6052. No doorways were identified in either room. The ill-defined northern wall, CS, of 6052 suggests either a doorway or more extensive disturbance by pits than was recognized.

The precise relative stratigraphy of 6046/6047 and 6051/6052 cannot be established. Since both were covered by 6077/6078 and 6080-6085 which were clearly built as a single unit, their abandonment or razing was likely to have been simultaneous. Room 6052 was contemporary with the Western Complex. Neither 6046 nor 6051/6052 could be associated with any architecture to the north although 6056-6058 may well have been standing there.

6054-6055. (Fig.10) North of CS in area 6054 were two pits, 628 and 629, which were not dated securely relative to 6052; they may have been either earlier or contemporary. They may be related to the construction of 6052. The walls and floor of later room 6077 sealed the area. Strata in 6055 could not be associated with possible architecture to the north.
Summary. Two separate but related structural units were recovered. One consisted of two rooms, the other at least three. Each had one room with a hearth. The household compound which was to follow seems to be taking shape, although the relative chronology of the structure at the north, 6056-6058, is uncertain (q.v.). In the southeastern corner of the Deep Sounding, the road ('Avenue Road') which was to be so long-lived had appeared. These units were contemporary with the Western Complex.

6056-6059. (Figs.9-13)

This structure is difficult to position properly within the relative stratigraphy of Level III:6. Its date of construction, rebuilding, and final abandonment are all somewhat uncertain.

Although the walls of room 6056 were considerably heavier than those of 6057 and 6058, all seem to have been built at the same time directly on the eroded upper surface of the late Period IV platform structure. Walls CU, CW, and CX of 6056 were built with foundation trenches cut approximately 20 cm. deep; the lighter walls of annexed rooms 6057 and 6058 lacked such trenches. Bonding was not checked. The walls of the two latter rooms survived to a maximum height of 50 cm. above their earliest floors.

6056. (Figs.9-13) Bench 630 (60 cm. high and 50 cm. wide) ran the preserved length of CX. A succession of
several floors, an accumulation of at least 20 cm., built up in the room. In the southeastern corner was a simple hearth, 631, formed by a single mudbrick set on edge. Further north in the room were two fragmentary features, 632 and 633, which may have been parts of a single installation. Feature 632 was the southern face of a thin, low mud plaster wall. The northern face was not found, and the southern face simply disappeared toward the west. Further west was feature 633, the southwestern corner of a plastered basin roughly 25 cm. deep. The plastered bottom was not as smooth as the sides. This feature was originally built on the floor which then rose around it. To the south of feature 632 was a large cache of sling pellets. West of hearth 631 was a concentration of burned bone on a burned surface. An antler lay on the floor in the center of the room. The northern end of the room was lost to erosion. Room 6056 was later rebuilt as room 6118.

6057. (Figs.9-10) Wall DA had a doorway with a raised threshold and stone sill. Against northern wall CY was a raised hearth, 634, on a ledge extending beyond its lower support; in elevation it looked like a 'T'. Two floors 15 cm. apart were cleared. Firing hole 635 was sunk from the upper floor along CX near the southeastern corner.

6058. (Figs.9-10) Room 6058 was poorly preserved. The western end of the room, including the western wall and most of the northern wall were not identified. Three successive
floors, all within a span of 20-30 cm. were noted. The room had no features, and no doorway was recognized.

6059. (Figs.11-13) After a period of use both 6057 and 6058 were levelled and room 6120 built over them. It was unclear whether room 6120 (Figs.14-17) immediately replaced rooms 6057-6058 or whether the area lay open for a time, as 6059. Area 6059 has been used in the plans (Figs.11,13) to represent the uncertain relationship among rooms 6057-6058, 6120, and Northern Building 6065-6069.

The date of the construction of 6056-6058 is a difficult and crucial problem. 6056-6058 were built directly on and cut slightly into the Period IV platform; there was no earlier Period III construction here. Surfaces could be traced southward in courtyard 6093 to the walls of 6077 and 6084/6085 (Figs.11-13). No surfaces, however, were successfully traced the 6-10 m. south to the earlier architecture due to pits, other disturbances, probable light use of this area in earlier phases, and other excavation problems. Structure 6056-6058 was included in earlier plans because its linear plan consisting of several small rooms is similar to structures attributable to those phases (Figs.9-10).

The relative stratigraphy of 6056-6058 and Northern Building 6065-6070 is uncertain. The walls of 6056-6058 were built directly on the eroded surface of the late Period IV platform. Floors were at a depth of approximately -7.20
m. The walls of the western end of 6058 were not recovered. Rooms 6057 and 6058 were replaced by 6120 whose western edge was the eastern wall, DF, of the Northern Building. The Northern Building was built after the Western Complex and rested on top of at least 30-40 cm. of post-Period IV deposit. The earliest floor in the eastern room of the Northern Building, 6065, was at an elevation of -6.60 m. The foundation trench for wall DF of 6065 (Fig.11) apparently cut walls CY and DA of 6058 (Figs.9-10). Room 6058 may have been previously levelled or razed, or the stubs of CY and DA could simply have been left standing. It is unclear whether 6057 continued in use longer than 6058. Space 6059 has been used in the plans (Figs.11, 13) to express the uncertainty concerning the late life of 6057-6058.(9)

The date for the construction of 6120 was uncertain. It is convenient, and probably not far amiss, to postulate that the floor levels in rooms 6118 and 6120 were at roughly the same elevation. The reconstruction of 6056 as 6118 likely coincided with the building of 6120 since the room seem to have been closely related although no direct connection was found. This expedient solution has been adopted in compiling the plans.

Summary. The stratigraphic relationships between this three room domestic structure and the succession of various buildings to the south remains uncertain. This unit seems
to have been the northern component of the Early Eastern Compound. Two of the rooms had hearths; the largest room had two fragmentary plaster features on the floor. All were abandoned or razed and rebuilt during Level III:6.

6060-6064. (Figs.8-13, 38)

6060-6063. (Figs.8-13, 38) The area east of CU of 6056 was excavated in 1965 as strata 22-25 of Operation A (strata 26-27, assigned to Period III in Young 1969b: Fig.4, have now been attributed to Period IV through my reanalysis). The area was not clearly understood when excavated. The various walls running northward in 6061-6062 were ill-defined. The 'wall' north of DB was recognized only in section (Fig.38). The relationship between DB and CU of 6056 was never clarified; six years (1965-1971) of weathering and erosion of the baulks of Operation A had destroyed the evidence. DB may have been built when 6056 was. Most of the area south of DB, 6064, was never excavated to a surface.

6064. (Figs.11-13) 6064 was apparently an unroofed area. To the east between EF and DB excavation was not carried down to the surfaces reached at its western edge along EH. The fill in 6064 consisted of trash and wash strata.
Little of the Northern Building survived the erosion of the northern face of the mound. It was probably an important structure judging from both the quality of its construction and its probable size (a preserved east-west length of over 15 m.). In addition to the loss due to erosion, weathering and slumping along the mound face obliterated more of the remainder. There was no direct stratigraphic link between any of the rooms so that their precise relative stratigraphy is uncertain. Three floors were found in both 6065-6066 and 6067-6068, one in 6069.

6065-6066. (Figs.11-16) A hearth platform three courses of brick high, 636, was built in the corner of DG and DH on the earliest floor, 6065 (Figs.11-14). A heavy coarse ware tray served as the hearth itself. The face of DG behind the hearth was extensively smoke-blackened. Just to the north of hearth 636 was firing hole 637 surrounded by five large flat stones near DH. Hearth 636 continued in use after a new floor 10 cm. higher was laid; the firing hole was covered. At the eastern baulk (i.e., 50 cm. west of the grid line) two large stones were found. DF presented a solid face there so the stones should not represent a doorway. A layer of ash from hearth 636 covered the second floor. Bricky material 30-40 cm. deep buried this floor, and new floor 6067, which sloped downward to the east, was laid (Figs.15-16). A new hearth, 638, was built
somewhat to the east of the position of the earlier 636 and partially destroyed its hearth tray. Hearth 638 had a double fire box built on a low platform (10-15 cm. high, all of mudbrick). A flue which tapered toward the top was cut somewhat into the face of DG; it may have served earlier hearth 636 as well.

6067-6068. (Figs.11-16) The two floors in 6067 were less than 10 cm. apart, quite sterile, and lacked features. There was a small hearth, possibly just a burned area, on the upper of the two floors (Fig.14). Ash and ashy earth fill 10-20 cm. deep covered floors 6067. Floor 6068, a layer of sterile clay, sealed lower strata (Figs.15-16). Mudbrick packing DK, one brick thick, was added against DJ at the western side of the room. Along DH, running northward from DG was platform 640 (1.25 m. wide and 30 cm. [three bricks] high); the northern end was lost. A good plaster surface ran from its top down to the floor. The outer edge of the platform was built of bricks; the remainder was apparently rubble fill.

6069. (Figs.11-16) The single floor identified in this area survived to no more than a meter north of DG, and was traced from the western face of DJ to just west of bin 641 in room 6069. This floor lay at approximately the same elevation as those to the east in 6065/6066 and 6067/6068. The cut made during Level III:4 for the construction of wall QE of room 4064 and gravel-filled channel 470 along its
eastern face seems to have disturbed the western end of 6069. It is, however, reasonable to suggest that the western wall of 6069 cannot have lain much further west since there its ruins would have presented an increasingly large obstacle to the later cutting activity. On the floor of 6069 were small bin 641, low bench 642, and poorly preserved hearth 643. Scattered bits of plaster remained on the northern face of DG.

As discussed above, the Northern Building must have been built after the razing of 6057/6058. It was occupied until sometime late in Level III:6. Its outer walls may have remained standing after its interior was in ruins, 6070, since other structures depended in varying degrees on those walls. The floor of room 5035 of Level III:5 extended over the top of DG and the fill in 6069. All three rooms of the Northern Building need not have been abandoned simultaneously.

Summary. These three rooms formed the southern edge of a large and well-built structure now almost completely lost to erosion. It was probably a house. The quality and size of the construction were better than average. One room had an elaborate hearth throughout its use.
6071-6076. (Figs.12-13)

Rooms 6072 and 6073/6074 were an opportunistic construction in large open area 6071 in the corner formed by walls AA of the Western Complex and DG of the Northern Building. Walls DL and DN were bonded into DM, and the three abutted either AA or DG. DN was a wall separating 6072 and 6073/6074. No doorways either from the outside or between rooms were identified; the walls had been razed to the probable level of raised thresholds. Structure 6130 which replaced 6072-6074 was essentially a rebuilding of the latter. The doorway between 6072 and 6073/6074 was probably in the eastern end of DN since this was the only possible location for it in the 6074 configuration. Two floors, possibly three in 6072, were cleared in each room. Wall DL was built on top of the corner of CR and CS of room 6052 (Fig.10).

6071. (Fig.11) Open area 6071 was defined to the west by AA of the Western Complex, to the north by DG of the Northern Building, and to the east by DQ of room 6077. House 6072-6074 was tucked into this convenient corner some time after the construction of the Western Complex and the Northern Building.

6072. (Figs.12-13) In room 6072 there were no features. The second floor was covered with ash except near DN. The latest floor was a good clay surface covered with soft laminated trash, ash, burned earth with numerous
sherds, and a discarded hearth tray. Upper fill in the room was bricky collapse.

6073-6074. (Figs.12-13) In the southwestern corner of room 6073 a rectangular area, 645, which may have been a bin was built of half bricks (20 cm. wide) and survived to a height of 5 cm. (Fig.12). This feature may have been cut down when the second floor, 6074, was laid (Fig.13). Floor 6074 had three features. Along AA feature 646 consisted of two bricks set on edge; it apparently was not a hearth (objects 71-270 and 71-279 were in its fill). In the corner of AA and DN was low mudbrick platform 647 one brick (10-15 cm.) high. Adjoining the eastern side of 647 was elaborate partitioned hearth 648 on a platform one brick high. The eastern half was a hearth surface with pebbles embedded in its plaster. On the west was a firebox lined with brick. Room 6074 was filled with ash, trash, and debris before the structure was levelled with the Western Complex. Debris from the razing filled the rooms. Wall stubs survived to a maximum height of 50 cm. above the final floors. Structure 6130 (Fig.14) was then immediately built on the wall stubs of 6072-6074, with its western wall GK/GL resting on AA of the Western Complex.

6075-6076. (Figs.12-13) Area 6075 was the open area or passage east of 6072-6074 which led from the large open area 6076 at the south to courtyard 6093. Strata of striated ash and wash sloped downward to the east and south. Two major
surfaces were traced over to a line of bricks which may have been wall DQ of 6077 and northward under later wall GE of room 6124–6126.

**Summary.** This two-room house was tucked into the corner of a large open space defined by the walls of the Western Complex and the Northern Building. It was razed and rebuilt when the Western Complex was replaced.

6077–6095 (Early Eastern Compound). (Figs.11-13)

Three basic architectural units may be distinguished within the Early Eastern Compound: 1) 6056–6059 (discussed above); 2) 6077 and 6078; and 3) 6080–6088. Courtyard 6093–6094 then will be discussed to establish links between the various units.

6077 and 6078. (Figs.11-13) These two rooms formed a structural unit and were probably built at the same time as 6080/6081 and 6082–6085. Together they formed an architectural complex defining an enclosed courtyard. 6078 was separated from 6080 by passage 6079 which led from road 6114 to courtyard 6094. A series of surfaces connected DU and DX. 6078 was better preserved than 6077. Both may have been levelled for construction of rooms 6099 and 6100/6101.

6077. (Figs.11-13) 6077 was a rectangular room with two floor surfaces no more than 10 cm. apart. Several scattered stones formed an irregular pavement in its north
end early in its use. Against the north face of DP was a brick packing, 649, which was probably a bench; both floors ran up to it. Along the poorly preserved western wall, DQ, (maximum height 20-30 cm.) was low rectangular hearth platform 651 with two successive burned mudplaster surfaces. Near the midpoint of DS was shallow hearth niche 652; at its southern end a light curtain wall extended 50 cm. out into the room. The wall faces within the niche were burned and smoke-blackened. Hearths 651 and 652 were associated with both floors in the room. The location of the doorway is unknown, but since walls DQ and DR were preserved to an average height of only 20 cm. a raised threshold would not have been recognized. DS was sufficiently well preserved (50 cm. high) to show that there had not been a doorway between the rooms. The fill in 6077 was clean mudbrick collapse with numerous brickbats.

6078. (Figs.11-13) Square room 6078 was partially subdivided by projection 653 from DP and subsidiary wall 654 isolating the northeastern corner. The latter may have been an addition. The single floor was a good earthen surface covered with a thick ashy stratum. The overlying fill was bricky collapse. The location of the doorway is unknown although it was certainly not in DP or DS.

6079. (Figs.11-13) Passageway 6079 led northward from road 6114 to courtyard 6093/6094. Its surface was packed earth. No doorsockets were found at either end.
6080-6088. (Figs.11-13) Rooms 6080-6085 and 6086-6088 probably belonged to two separate functional units. 6080-6085 was part of the compound around courtyard 6093-6094. No doorways through DZ leading eastward were identified. Rooms 6086-6088 to the east were probed with a series of test trenches. Area 6064 between EF and DB was not excavated to the depth reached just east of EH.

6080-6081. (Figs.11-13) Although the walls of 6080-6081 remained unchanged through the use of the room, the interior was completely remodelled. In apparent preparation for the first floor of the room large sherds were laid on the surface (these included the nearly complete restorable shoulder of a large painted jar [Fig.54]). Approximately 10 cm. above this partial stone pavement 6080 was laid (Fig.11). After the addition of some fill final floor 6081 was finished with fine mudplaster (Fig.13). In 6081 hearth 655 was in the northeastern corner against DY. This sat on a low (10 cm. high) platform and had light side walls and a lower curving front and central divider. Near the northern end of narrow bench/ledge 656 along DZ was firing hole 657. The doorway was not identified, but in the 6081 configuration it must have been in the eastern end of DY.

6082/6083 and 6084/6085. (Figs.11-13) At the northern end of passage 6079 on the eastern side was a doorway into 6082/6083 and thence into 6084/6085 (and 6080/6081?). Both
6082 and 6084 had partial stone pavements in their original layout (Fig.11). Later a hard earth floor over 10-15 cm. of fill, 6083 and 6085, replaced them (Fig.13). In the northeastern corner of 6083 along EC were fragments of what might have been bins, 658. Numerous complete smashed vessels were found on this floor, particularly in 6085. The fill was almost entirely bricky, with some brickbats. These two rooms clearly suffered a sudden destruction. The walls stood 40 cm. high, to just beneath the surface of later courtyard 6096. The lower portion of a pithos, 663, was dug from later courtyard 6096 into the corner of EC and EA.

6086/6087, 6088, and 6089. (Figs.11-13) Since this area was only probed with test trenches and not fully cleared, many ambiguities remain. In the room(s) defined by walls ED, DW, DZ, and EE were several successive floors. On the uppermost, 6087, was hearth 659 in the southeastern corner and a pithos near the midpoint of DZ (Fig.13). The area may have been subdivided by an east-west wall within the AA1/AA2 baulk which was never removed. Small room 6089 to the north, formed by walls EE, DZ, and EF, was not completely excavated. No doorway was identified. During the use of DW and 6080/6081 structure 6115-6116 was built south of road 6114.

6090-6095. (Figs.9-13) This courtyard provided some stratigraphic links between the separate architectural units around it. Unfortunately still other relationships never
were clearly established. In the courtyard a series of surfaces were cleared. No single surface could be traced reliably for distances such as CW to DT or EH to DM. The general trend of the surfaces was a gentle downward slope to the south. Some strata were found only in parts of the courtyard.

6090-6093. (Figs.9-13) Along DA, the southern wall of 6056-6058, three major strata were distinguished in 6090-6092, all sloping to the south. The earliest was characterized by mixed trash and ash. The second layer was relatively clean brown bricky wash of variable thickness. The uppermost stratum was dark trash with some ash and a little clayey material. All three were associated with DA of 6056-6058. The earliest strata associated with 6056-6058 in 6090-6092 cannot all be linked to 6077, 6078, or 6084/6085 since these strata reach down to and below the top of wall BZ (Fig.9) which was part of a structure built well before 6077-6085 (Fig.11). Unrecognized foundation trenches, minor pitting, or levelling probably further confused the stratigraphy.

It was unclear when EG (Fig.10) was built relative to rooms 6077-6078. Some strata associated with DT of 6078 might have been earlier than EG. The three major strata in 6091-6092 were not correlated with EG. Assuming that some of the strata in 6094 (or 6054), which were earlier than EG, were related to the three strata (a debatable postulate), EG
may have been built on or been the source of the brown bricky wash stratum. EG seems to have lasted only a brief time before being razed and buried. Pothole 660 was dug into the top of EG, apparently from a late surface in 6093. The purpose and nature of EG remain obscure. It was probably a short-lived curtain wall, but it remains uncertain even whether EG was at all contemporary with rooms 6077-6078.

6093. (Figs.11-13) In 6093 approximately one meter north of EB was a gap in EH which was either a doorway or disturbance by a pit. No stratigraphic link was established between 6091/6093 and 6064. The northern stretch of EH lay at a slightly higher elevation than the southern, probably due to the overall slope of the area. In 6093 north of the gap in EH was a poorly preserved east-west wall, EL, which may have joined EH. EL was built early in the use of 6093 and probably disappeared during the use of the courtyard. A typical firing hole 661 was a late feature in northeastern 6093. To the west was an ill-defined mass of bricky material.

6094. (Figs.11-13) At least three major surfaces were identified in 6094, but these need not have been identical with those further north in 6091-6093. On the lowest surface, clearly earlier than EG but possibly contemporary with DS and DT, were two smashed vessels. The nature of the deposit in 6094 was not recorded, but ash and trash may be
Chapter 5.2: Level III:6 Architecture

assumed to have been important components by analogy to 6091-6093.

6095. (Figs.11-13) EJ extended beyond the northern end of 6077, but it was unclear whether this was original or a late addition (Fig.11). EK was associated with a late surface in 6095 which was 30-40 cm. above the floors in 6077 (Fig.13). Dark trashy deposits filled 6095. The relationship between EK and northern EJ, if any, was uncertain, as was that between 6095, EK, and EG.

In summary, it was difficult to establish the precise stratigraphic relationships between structures as the courtyard gradually came into being. Just when 6056-6058 was built relative to the architecture to the south is uncertain. The middle life of the courtyard, when 6077-6085 and the rest had been built, is clear in broad outline, but details remain problems. The date of EG is particularly uncertain. The latest configuration around the courtyard also is somewhat in doubt, particularly where 6057-6058 is concerned (see above). Other than that, however, most of the structures seem to have then been rebuilt at about the same time, producing the later complex around courtyard 6096 (Figs.14-17).

The relationship of building 6056-6058 to strata in open area/courtyard 6090-6094 was not established by the excavator. It was possible that rooms 6118 and 6120 (and the Later Eastern Compound) were built at the same time as
the Northern Building. This problem cannot be resolved with the data available.

**Summary.** This compound built around a courtyard was an integrated unit consisting of several separate structures. It presumably belonged to a household. Each separate structure had at least one hearth and could have served as a house although the floor areas of each were small. The plan of the southern buildings had a general resemblance to the previous architecture in the area.

6096-6113 (Later Eastern Compound). (Figs.14-17, 38, 40)

Courtyard 6096 will be discussed before the buildings around it because its surface covered the stubs of some walls of the previous phase, thus separating the new configuration and linking its parts. In this case the courtyard surface was better defined in its relationship to the surrounding architecture. There were few problems in correlating phases of various separate structures.

6096-6098. (Figs.14-17, 38) Courtyard 6096 formed the core of an architectural unit. A series of surfaces consisting of ash, trash, and wash were found. The south side was defined by the walls of rooms 6100-6106. Most of the east side was blank wall FF, but at the north the courtyard seemed to open out to the northeast only to disappear into the eastern balk. Area 6097, between FH and ill-defined FQ, was filled with strata of ash and wash.
Room 6118 (the rebuilding of 6056) and space 6119 formed the northern limit of the courtyard. 6119 was built during the laying out of 6096 or soon after. There is no record as to whether the walls of 6119 were bonded into FX of 6118. EM formed the western edge of 6096. Since EM seemed to be associated with all surfaces in 6096, it was probably built with ES of 6099. The relationship between EM and GA and GB of 6119 is uncertain. EN was a spur wall built on a later surface in 6096 against EM to form alcove 6098.

The original surface of 6096 sloped sharply downward to the south, passing immediately over the stubs of walls EH, EB, EA, and EC. Considerable ash and burned material, presumably from hearth 662 in the corner of walls FX and FZ, covered the surface. It is unclear whether this hearth was used for the entire occupation of 6096. Just to the south of the center of courtyard 6096 a truncated pithos, 663, was sunk into the surface. It was either burned or fired in situ. This feature may have remained in use for the duration of the use of 6096. On one of the earlier surfaces in southwestern 6096, approximately one meter north of ET was a rough circle one meter in diameter, 664, defined by thirteen (peg?)holes. Late in the use of courtyard 6096 the combination hearth and shallow bin 665 was built against ES; a heavy layer of ash spread out on the surface to the east. Firing hole 666 was also cut from a late surface in this part of the courtyard; a fan of ash spread out to the east. The excavator did not establish whether both 665 and 666
were contemporary or whether 666 may have been somewhat earlier.

A considerable depth of material accumulated in the courtyard during the long period of its use. The northern portion contained large amounts of ash while the deposit to the south had less ash and was characterized by wash and trash strata.

6097. (Figs.14-17, 38) Area 6097 was a continuation of courtyard 6096 off to the northeast. It was filled with a deep deposit of ash and wash strata.

6098. (Figs.16-17) Area 6098 was a small alcove in the northwestern corner of courtyard 6096 formed by the addition of spur wall EN.

6099-6101. (Figs.14-17, 40) These rooms were in part a rebuilding of 6077-6081. The initial floor in all rooms, except possibly in 6099, consisted of clay laid on a layer of pebbles. A sketch section drawn of the stratification in road 6114 between EX and FK showed a pebble-covered surface sloping upward from FK and apparently running over the top of DW and beneath EX. There was, however, no record of the pebbles having been found beneath the later walls except in the AA1/AA2 western section. The layer of clay over pebbles may have been a distinctive method for laying a floor.

Most of the new walls and rooms were built on top of previous ones.
When DS was rebuilt as ES its new face lay slightly further east than before.

6099. (Figs.14-17) Only one floor was identified in long narrow room 6099. Immediately south of EP was a stone packing just above foundation level in EQ. This may have been a threshold although no use wear was noted on the upper surfaces of the stones. No other possible doorway was recognized. In the southern end of 6099 was another heavy stone packing whose purpose is unknown. A heavy accumulation of ash and burned material, sealed by bricky wash and collapse, lay on the floor; a pocket of pebbles was found in the fill.

6100/6101. (Figs.14-17, 40) Two major floor surfaces, no more than 15-20 cm. apart, were identified in this room. The earlier, 6100, was a good clay surface over a layer of pebbles (Figs.14-15). Set against EU were two low ledges or platforms, 667 and 668. A second plastered floor, 6101, was found in the room, covering the earlier features (Figs.16-17).(11) No doorway was identified, but none of the
walls was preserved to the probable height of a raised threshold. The doorway was probably in either ET or perhaps southern EU.

Two cylindrical pits, 727 and 728, somewhat over a meter in diameter and dug from some unidentified later surface cut deeply into the southern face of ER to almost the depth of the floors of rooms 6077 and 6078. Neither was recognized until late in their excavation. A third, 729, or possibly an extension of pit 728, was cut down through the area of 6100/6101; the pit was filled with ash and trash.

Hearth 669 and the associated floor of 6101 were partially obliterated by pit 729. Hearth 669, a low platform with raised edges, was built against ES and reconstructed once. The hearth lay below the preserved top of ES. Surface 6101 which extended to the east may have passed over ER and EU, but this is doubtful. A thick layer of ash covered the surface which was cut by the ash-filled pit. The true extent of disturbance may not have been recognized. Roughly a meter east of the hearth an apparently articulated skeleton of a sheep/goat lay on the ash-covered surface of 6101. If the disturbance were more extensive than recognized it is possible that this might have been a foundation deposit beneath NA of Level III:4 (cf. discussions of areas 4013-4021 and 4070 in Chapter 5.4).
6102/6103. (Figs.14-17) Passage 6102/6103 led from village street 6114 to courtyard 6096. A number of successive surfaces were identified within it, but the earliest associated with EU and EW was clay on a pebble layer (Figs.14-15). As the surface rose within 6102/6103, a succession of stone thresholds were installed at both ends. At one point a number of small stones were laid on the surface of 6114 just outside the 6103 threshold (Figs.16-17).

One of the later surfaces in 6103 had a partial stone paving; the tops of most of the stones were worn smooth (Figs.16-17). Just as in 6101 there were hints of an ill-defined late phase. An oval hearth, 670, was sunk into a surface. It lay 50 cm. south of the northern balk and 40 cm from the line of EU, but was not necessarily related to the wall itself. It is not clear on which side of EU the hearth lay, although 6103 is perhaps more likely than 6101. A hearth in the middle of 6103, however, would be an absurdity since it would completely obstruct the passageway. The hearth therefore must have been sunk into a later surface in this area, perhaps after the abandonment of the area. If hearth 669 in 6101 and its associated surface were indeed later than EU, then perhaps hearth 670 was somehow associated with that in a very late phase which cannot be reconstructed. Although there is no conclusive evidence, passage 6103 may have been closed off and a new doorway in 6101 opened through ER out into road 6114.
6104-6106. (Figs.14-17, 38) Rooms 6104 and 6105/6106 present several problems. The phasing of 6105/6106 and 6104 and 6080/6081 (Figs.11-13) relative to courtyard 6096 and rooms 6083 and 6085 was somewhat uncertain, but the stone threshold in the northern doorway of 6105 was apparently associated with a pebble layer in southeastern 6096 which sealed 6083 and 6085. Therefore 6105/6106 and 6104 belonged with 6096, while the underlying 6080/6081 belonged with 6083 and 6085.

6104. (Figs.14-17) Room 6104 had a good clay floor set on a layer of pebbles at roughly the same level as in the surrounding rooms. No later floors were recorded, unlike the other rooms. The southern end of 6104 was not understood. EZ apparently was built against EY but ran into the body of EX. The presence or absence of bonding between walls EW, EX, EZ and EY was not recorded. The purpose of EZ is unknown. No evidence for a northern wall was found at any level.

6105/6106. (Figs.14-17, 38) In 6105 a good floor at the level of the threshold was found (Figs.14-15). The eastern wall of the room was never completely defined because the balk was not removed. A second floor, 6106, was identified 50 cm. above the first (Figs.16-17). Firing hole 725 was cut into this floor. At this level a northern wall, FB, was identified running into the eastern face of EY.
6107-6113. (Figs.14-17, 38) To the east of courtyard 6096 and room 6105/6106 the architectural development was explored only in a series of separate test trenches. At the southern end the situation was confusing. The pebble layer seen separating DW and EX was seen in the AA2 western section, running upward in road 6114 to walls DW and EX. On this layer EX and several rooms to its north were built. These underwent minor changes which were not fully understood due to insubstantial construction and later disturbance by Level III:5 and especially Level III:4 levelling and terracing activity. The room defined by walls FF, FG, FH, and FJ seems either to have continued in use or been rebuilt to the same plan. Its walls survived to a height of one meter. No doorway was identified. On the single floor was fill consisting of loose brown wash mixed with some ash, trash, white flecks, and small pebbles. A deep stratum of ash filled area 6097 north of FH.

Summary. This household compound consisted of a number of small rooms around a large courtyard. This layout was a rebuilding of the the earlier compound. The new compound was abandoned before the Level III:6 occupation ended to the west.

6114 ('Avenue Road'). (Figs.11-17, 37, 38, 40) (12)

Area 6114, 'Avenue Road', was the extremely long-lived road which seems to have originated early in the Period III
occupation (see 6050 in Fig.10). Throughout the level III:6 occupation successive strata of mixed wash, trash, collapse, and ash accumulated in a long series of surfaces, all of which sloped downward from northeast to southwest.

The pebble surface covered with ash and bricky debris which separated DW and EX ran southward down to FK of 6116. Other strata demonstrated that 6116 must have been built after DW (Figs.11-13) and went out of use during the life of EX (Figs.14-17). A later pebble surface covered the walls of 6116 and could be traced westward to join strata beneath PB of Level III:4 (see Master Section [Fig.37]).

6115-6116. (Figs.12-16)

Rooms 6115 and 6116 were part of a structure on the southern side of road 6114; most of it lay outside the Deep Sounding. The southern edge of the Deep Sounding was stepped 5 m. northward before excavation of the building was completed. A cut was then made along the base of the upper, southernmost portion of the Master Section in order to catch the bottoms of the walls (see also further discussion under area 6153).

According to the western section of AA1/AA2 and a sketch section in southeastern A2, 6115/6116 was built during the early phase, DW, of the building to the north (Figs.11-13). Its northern wall, FK, remained standing until after the construction of EX (Figs.14-15). A pebble
surface running over FK and FM ran westward to join an ash lens which ran under the foundation of PB of Level III:4.

6115. The northern and western walls of 6115 were defined but excavation of the interior was not completed. A hard-packed clayey surface was identified approximately 40 cm. beneath the stone-paved floor of room 4002 of Level III:4. On the surface was hearth or oven 671 which consisted of a low mudbrick platform on which a horseshoe-shaped hearth sat at the eastern end. The surface was not completely cleared and did not show in the Master Section; the hearth actually lay outside the area of excavation as shown on the Level III:6 plans, near the upper eastern balk 2.50 m. to the east. Approximately 30 cm. below the preserved top of the northern wall, a line of several stones was found in wall FK just east of the eastern wall of 6116. One portion of the stones was covered with hard green bricky wash and pebbles; this might have been a doorway.

6116. (Figs.12-16, 37) Within 6116 were a series of earthen floors covered with striated ash and trash (Fig.37). A large pot, 730, stood on one of the earlier floors at the eastern end of the room; it was gradually buried by later floors. In the hard tan floor (third from the latest) at the height of the shoulder of the jar were three circular holes, 672 (each 5 cm. in diameter).
Summary. These two partial rooms formed the northwestern corner of a house most of which lay outside the area of excavation. This structure was built during the use of the Early Eastern Compound and had decayed before the abandonment of the Late Eastern Compound.

6117-6119. (Figs.14-17, 38)

6117. (Figs.14-17, 38) Wall FQ replaced DB. FQ seemed to be a huge mass of mostly unarticulated bricky material over a meter wide. A wall FQ has been restored in the plans, following the course of the bricky mass. FT lay at the eroded face of the mound and was not easily recovered in plan. The wall stub FU seen in section in the west balk of Operation A (Young 1969: Fig.4) was not identified in plan. Area 6117 was filled with bricky material over a meter deep.

6118. (Figs.14-17) After an accumulation of bricky and brick-derived fill within room 6056, the room was rebuilt with a new floor approximately 40 cm. above those of 6056. The new walls were built directly on the previous ones:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Old Wall</th>
<th>New Wall</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CU</td>
<td>FW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CW</td>
<td>FX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CX</td>
<td>FY</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The western face of FY lay somewhat further west than had that of CX before. The western extension of FX, apparently
bonded into the walls of 6118, also suggests a rebuilding. Hearth 673 was the only feature in room 6118. A low platform may have been added later in the corner east of the hearth.

6119. (Figs.14-17) Room 6118 defined part of the northern side of courtyard 6096. Area 6119 was built during the construction of 6096 or shortly thereafter. The relationship of the walls of 6119 to FX of 6118 was not recorded. Both the function of, and access into, 6119 were unclear. The room may have had a heavy mudbrick floor. The fill was mostly soft, light, and clean with little bricky material.

Summary. These rooms along the northern eroded face of the mound were contiguous but lacked interconnections when excavated. The westernmost seems to have served as an elaborate entrance to some building to the north, perhaps the Northern Building. The small room to the south along the passageway might have been a kitchen or watchman's room. All were abandoned before occupation ceased further west. They were filled with deep bricky collapse and covered with wash.

6120-6128. (Figs.14-17)

Areas 6121-6123 formed the approach to room 6120 which seems to have been the entry to a large building lying to the north. Room 6124-6126 could have served as a
gatekeeper's room at the entrance.

6120. (Figs.14-17) Room 6120 seems to have been the entrance to a large or important building which lay to the north and is now lost to erosion. It was unclear whether either room 6118 or the Northern Building, 6065-6069, were part of this structure.

6118 and 6119 were probably built at the same time. Since there is no record as to whether the western extension of FX was bonded into the walls of 6118 proper, it is possible that 6119 might have been built somewhat later. The Northern Building was clearly earlier than 6120, so GC of 6120 simply abutted DF of the Northern Building.

In the southeastern corner of 6120 was low platform 674 (10-15 cm. high). In the southwestern corner was a higher (30 cm.) platform, 675. Its western portion was a hearth; a pot with a lid was embedded in its eastern end. 6120 was filled with a deep deposit of bricky collapse including considerable tumbled brick. Judging from room 6124-6126 and areas 6121-6123 this area had a long use which produced a considerable accumulation of fill in some portions (especially 6124-6126 and 6127). Some surfaces in 6120 may have been missed.

6121-6123. (Figs.14-17) Area 6121 was an open area from which rooms 6120 and 6124-6126 were entered. Curved wall EM probably was built at the same time as room 6099.
Chapter 5.2: Level III:6 Architecture

After EM was built there probably was no communication between 6096 and 6121. Initially large open area 6129 to the south could be reached from 6121 through 6122 and 6127 (Figs.14-15). After at least 50 cm. of fill accumulated and room 6134 was built a new surface, 6128, was formed (Fig.16). GF was later added (Fig.17). The nature and purpose of GF were unclear. Perhaps a doorway in it allowed egress from 6123 to 6128 and 6129. On this upper surface in 6123 were pieces of a broken pithos.

6124-6126. (Figs.14-17) Although room 6124 was built at roughly the same time as 6130, it was functionally part of 6121 and related areas. The relationships of GE to GH and GD to GC were not clarified so the construction date of 6124 remained uncertain. The relationship of the doorway in GH to GE suggests that both walls were planned and built at the same time.

In the initial plan of the room, 6124, the floor was paved with large heavy slabs of stone (Figs.14-15). In the narrow western end was low plastered bench 676. Trapezoidal niche 677 in the northern wall was approximately 20 cm. deep and a meter high, tapering slightly toward the top. The bottom of the niche was a stone on the pavement. The purpose of the niche was unknown; it was unlikely to have been a doorway since most of the area behind it was wall DF of room 6065/6066. Two hard earth floors were found above the paved floor. On the earlier, 6125, was double hearth
678 against GE (Fig.16). On final floor 6126 were small hearth 679, replacing hearth 678, and small pedestal 680 against GE (Fig.17). Bench 676 and niche 677 remained in use until the abandonment of the room. A packing may have been added on top of bench 676 sometime during the use of the room. The surface in 6121 was traced into the room where it corresponded to final floor 6126. The initial floor in the room must have lain at least 20-30 cm. lower; how these earlier floors related to surfaces in 6121 was not established. This room may have served as a kitchen in its later phases of use since hearths were part of their layout.

**Summary.** The small trapezoidal room along the north-south passageway may have served as either a kitchen or watchman's room for the entrance just to the north. Although it underwent considerable modification, the serpentine passageway remained through the late Level III:6 occupation. All were abandoned late in Level III:6 while a restricted occupation continued to the west.

**6127.** (Fig.15) 6127 was an open area linking open space 6129 and 6121 and associated structures to the north. The construction of room 6099 seems to have been roughly contemporary with that of room 6130 although probable but unrecognized foundation trenches for EQ of 6099 make precise correlation impossible.

In open area 6076 successive strata of mixed wash, trash, ash, and debris sloped downward to the south where
they apparently abutted CT (Figs.11-13). The relationships of surfaces in 6127 or 6075 to walls DQ and EQ of 6077 and 6099 were uncertain. The connections between 6077 and 6099 on the one hand and 6072-6074 and 6130-6132 on the other were unclear.

Near the southern end of GH on successive surfaces were two hearths, 684 and 685. Hearth 684, on the lower surface was seriously damaged by construction of the later superimposed hearth, 685, and survived only as burnt earth and loose brick. Later hearth 685 on the upper surface was better preserved. The firebox, built of mudbrick, supported a coarse ware ceramic tray which had collapsed into the firebox. Pieces of a large storage jar created a semi-circular bin in front of the hearth, and an ill-defined arm of hard pack extended off to the southeast. Although both surfaces and hearths were said to abut DM of 6072-6074, this does not dictate complete contemporaneity with the use of 6072-6074. When structure 6072-6074 and the Western Complex were razed for the construction of 6130, they need not have been cut down to ground level. Indeed the evidence shows that in many places the tops of the walls remained above ground level. For example the top of AA was 10-15 cm. above the floor of 6130. GH was built on top of DM but set back 20 cm. to the west from its eastern face so that GH rested partially on fill within 6072. The walls were probably cut down enough to provide a good foundation, but there is no evidence that DM was cut down to the level of
the surface of open area 6075. Thus all strata abutting DM need not have been laid down during the life of 6072-6074. A firing hole, whose location was not recorded precisely, was found in the eastern third of 6127.

6128. (Figs.16-17) After the accumulation of 50 cm. of fill in 6127 passage 6128 was formed by the construction of room 6134 (Fig.16). Later the construction of GF created space 6123 at the northern end of 6128 (Fig.17). The purpose of GF was unclear. A doorway probably allowed passage from 6123 to 6128.

6129 and Related Areas. (Figs.14-17)

6129 and Related Areas. (Figs.14-17) During the later portion of the Level III:6 occupation there was a large open area, 6129, in the south central Deep Sounding at the western end of road 6114. From this area various passages (6075 and later 6128, 6139 and 6156/6157) led to several architectural units. The surface sloped downward primarily to the south but with a lesser grade to the east, to a point between FP and FM (Fig.37). The road presumably turned southward. After the destruction of the Western Complex, drain 702 emptied from 6139 southward into 6129. The surfaces in passage 6075 sealed the wall stubs of room 6052 (Fig.10). For the majority of the Level III:6 occupation 6129 continued to be an open area in which a long succession of strata of wash and collapse but little ash or trash built
up. A greater depth of excavation is seen in the Master Section (Fig.37) in 6153 than was excavated in the horizontal. Thus all walls and surfaces stratigraphically earlier than HT of 6153 cannot be interpreted.

6130-6133. (Figs.14-15)

At some time during the ongoing Level III:6 occupation the entire (known) area of the Western Complex and the adjacent and structurally dependent house 6072-6074 were replaced at one time (Figs.12-13 vs. Fig.14). All of the walls were levelled and portions used as foundations for the new, more modest constructions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Old Wall</th>
<th>New Wall</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AA</td>
<td>GK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AB</td>
<td>GX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DL</td>
<td>GJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DM</td>
<td>GH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AF</td>
<td>GY</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This extensive rebuilding provides useful stratigraphic links across the western portion of the Deep Sounding. The Northern Building continued in use. The structures around courtyard 6093/6094 (Figs.11-13) were rebuilt around new courtyard 6096 (Figs.14-17) at approximately the same time as the reconstruction to the west, but the precise relative chronology is difficult to establish.
The description of the later phases of occupation in the western Deep Sounding will proceed from east to west and north to south, from the better understood and stratigraphically controlled structures to the isolated open area along the western edge of the Deep Sounding.

6130. (Fig.14) Structure 6130 was built up against DG of the Northern Building and was contemporary with both early surface 6137 and features 695-701 and later surface 6138 in the courtyard to the west. Only GG and GN were not built on the stubs of levelled earlier walls. GK was built along the center line of former AA. The portion of the top of the levelled AA west of GK was used for features (see description of 6137, features 695, 699, 700). In the northern part of 6130 GL covered the remaining width (two-thirds) of AA; the extra width of the wall here may mark the presence of a stairway to the roof. In southern 6130, however, GK was only one brick thick, so that the eastern portion of the top of AA served as a low ledge, 681, along the base of wall GK. Near the northern end of the ledge was simple hearth 682 formed by two bricks set on edge. Heavy stone paving was laid in 6130 from GH to the ledge 681. The northern and southern edges seem to have been arbitrary. Although the southern limit corresponds to the edge of bench 683, the bench was an addition associated with later floor 6131 and bonded into packing GM. GM was built against the inner face of GH and stood on the stone pavement of 6130. The northwestern corner of 6130 had a
small area of stone paving. East of the stones was firing hole 644.

6131. (Fig.15) A later clay floor, 6131, 10-15 cm. above the stone pavement of 6130 was associated with the addition of bench 683, packing GM, and wall GN. The location of the doorway in GH into 6130/6131 was probably influenced by GE of 6124-6126 which was built at the same time. Room 6124-6126 was functionally associated with area 6121, entrance 6120, and architecture to the east and north.

6132. (Fig.15) Small room 6132 was formed by the addition of GN at the northern end of 6131.

6133. (Fig.15) Small alcove 6133 was formed by an L-shaped walls GP and GQ which were added against the southern face of GJ during the occupation of 6130-6132. Its plan and location suggest that it may have served as a privy.

Summary. The walls of this small house were built on the wall stubs of the one it replaced; even the location of the doorway was repeated.

6134-6136. (Figs.16-18)

6134. (Fig.16) Room 6134 began the final major phase in the local Level III:6 architectural succession and was influenced by previous structures. The Northern Building may have been abandoned by this time although DG apparently
continued to stand. Although 6131/6132 was replaced by 6134, room 6124-6126 remained. The heavy northern portion of GL (Fig.15) was retained. GR was built on top of GG between GH and GL. When excavated GR leaned southward at the top, away from DG. GS was built on top of the stub of GK. GT and GU were entirely new walls; at its northern end GU abutted the earlier GH.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Old Wall</th>
<th>New Wall</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GL</td>
<td>GL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GK/GL</td>
<td>GS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GG</td>
<td>GR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GH</td>
<td>GH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--</td>
<td>GT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--</td>
<td>GU</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Room 6134 possessed a wealth of features. In the southwestern and southeastern corners were ledges, 686 and 687, (50 cm. high) bonded into the brickwork of the walls. On the eastern side of the room a stub of brickwork from GH/GM stood to a height of 50 cm. above the floor. This wall stub was plastered on the top and sides and apparently served as a bench or platform, 688. In the northwestern corner was a cluster of features. Hearth 689 had a heavy coarse ware tray set on top of the firebox. The face of GR was blackened. 690 was a low, poorly preserved semicircular bin (?) east of hearth 689. To the south along GS were twin
small bins, 691, no more than 20-25 cm. deep set into a niche which was formed by mud-plaster, not a set-back brick face. Just north of the doorway was small L-shaped feature 692 formed by two mudbricks. South of the doorway was a small trapezoidal opening in GS, 693, (10 cm. wide and 20 cm. high) approximately 50 cm. above the floor.

6135. (Fig.17) After some time 20-30 cm. of ashy deposit accumulated in both 6134 and 6140, covering the features in 6134 although platform 688 against GU probably remained. A series of floor surfaces 10-15 cm. in total thickness marked extended use of 6135. GS may have been rebuilt, and a raised threshold was added in the doorway. South of the doorway, fanning out from GS, was a stratum of ash in 6140.

6136. (Fig.18) Later room 6135 was abandoned and filled with debris. Packing GW was built against the eastern face of GS. From its base surface 6136 could be traced southward over GT and eastward over GU. Pothole 694 was sunk into this surface. By this time the courtyard complex around 6096 to the east had been abandoned. Strata of wash passing over EP, EM, EN, GE, and GD in 6167 and 6168 probably correspond to surface 6136.

Summary. This modest one-room house opened westward onto an enclosed courtyard. The room underwent one major remodelling before final abandonment. The surface sealing its ruins could be traced eastward over the wall stubs of
the Later Eastern Compound.

6137-6146. (Figs.14-18, 39)(13)

6137 and 6139. (Figs.14, 39) Large unroofed courtyard 6137 opened at the southeast into open area 6129 through 6139. There was no evidence of a gate or other means of closing off passage 6139. Immediately below GY and GZ a thin stratum of ash and trash spread across the area of 6137, thinning from east to west. This stratum rested on a layer of bricky wash which covered the top of AF of the Western Complex (Figs.12-13). Wall GY was not bonded into GZ; the face of GZ could be traced westward through GY.

GX was built directly on the levelled top of AB which had apparently been cut down to a lower elevation than was AA. Part of the northern portion of 695/696, a double bench abutting GX, also rested on the southern edge of the stub of AB. Two firing holes, 697 and 698, were cut into the surface of 6137. The top of AA was used as low bench, 695, in the northeastern corner of 6137. Feature 699 was set on top of this bench in the corner of GX and GL. A small post, now missing but leaving a hole 7-8 cm. in diameter, supported the base of a plastered ceramic hearth tray (37 cm. square and 7 cm deep) 22 cm. above the surface of bench 695. Ash, burned earth, and a smashed tankard (71-278) filled the space beneath the tray. To the south, also on top of bench 695 was hearth 700. This installation
Chapter 5.2: Level III:6 Architecture

was set 15 cm. into the face of GK. A later plaster
surface on the face of GK ran down into the hearth tray of
700. The northern half of the feature was a firebox with
brick sides 20 cm. high which supported a ceramic tray.
The face of GK was smoke-blackened. The southern half, at
the level of the firebox floor, had a mud and pebble
surface. South of hearth 700 AA had been cut down to the
level of the courtyard surface. Further south, on the
surface of 6137, were two bricks set on edge, 701; this was
not a hearth.

The final surface in courtyard 6004 of the Western
Complex (Figs.12-13), a series of surfaces 10-15 cm. in
total thickness and associated with hearth 601, sloped
upward from south to north, passing well below the walls of
room 6147 (HL, HM, HN) and HA, finally joining surface 6137
near bench 695/696. The following sequence of events seems
to have taken place. The levelling of the Western Complex
apparently included cutting AB down to somewhat below the
final surface of 6004, thereby removing the junction of wall
AB with the late surface in 6004. The southern part of 6004
was levelled by artificial fill to eliminate the downward
slope to the south. Walls HA and HL-HN and other walls were
then built on top of the fill. GX and benches 695/696 were
built on top of AB. A surface then developed over the fill
during the occupation of 6137, connecting GX and HL. The
artificial fill thinned out toward the north, finally
feathering out onto the surface of 6004 near the northern
edge of 6137. Therefore the last little stretch of surface just south of GX was the still uncovered surface of 6004. The initial surface of new courtyard 6137 could be traced from the base of benches 695/696 and hearth 700 southward to the northern face of HL and out through 6139 into open area 6129.

A drain, 702, ran from the western corner of 6139 under HL and HM of 6147 out into space 6129. Its channel was built with stone slab sides and capstones. A large hole-mouth storage jar (71-2122) lacking its base was found at the northern end of the drain. This pot apparently rested on the surface of 6139. It was not buried up to its shoulder or neck. The relationship between the jar and drain 702 was not established. Along the northern face of HL firing hole 703 was dug into a surface of 6139.

6138 and 6139. (Figs.15, 39) A second surface in the courtyard, 6138, covered most of the earlier features. Hearth and tray 699 might have been built at this time; since this feature lay above the surface of 6137 it is difficult to date. In the middle of 6138 south of GX were a large number of small holes, 704 (possibly as many as a hundred, all 3-4 cm. in diameter and 7-15 cm. deep); these covered an area of several square meters. Surface 6138 was not traced out to open area 6129 through 6139.

6140-6146. (Figs.16-18, 39) 6140-6141 was an enclosed courtyard associated with room 6134-6136 (Figs.16-17). A
rebuilding of GY and GZ as HA and HB was distinguished on the basis of the later bricks being 0.5-1.0 cm. thicker and a slight change in the orientation of the wall. HC had five or six distinct coats of mudplaster.

6140 and 6144. (Figs.16, 39) When HA and HB were built in the construction of courtyard 6140, platform or wide bench 705 (35-40 cm. high) was built in the northwestern corner. It was not bonded into either wall HB or HF. The eastern face of HB was poorly preserved. Immediately beneath bench 705 were two small rectangular structures (65 cm. north-south by 45 cm. east-west) built of two courses of mudbrick (1.75 and 3.70 m. north of HC to the their center points). The purpose of these two constructions on which 705 rested directly was unclear. Accumulation of bricky wash and collapse eventually buried the platform. A pebble surface, probably that associated with drain 707 and sump 708, sealed the fill.

Room 6134-6135 opened only into courtyard 6140-6141, but egress from the courtyard was problematic. The preserved height of HC, HB, DG, and HF required that area 6144-6145 must have served as a passageway although HQ had no identifiable doorway. HE of 6144 had a maximum preserved height of 20 cm. and was apparently cut by the stone-built drain 706 whose channel was 15-17 cm. wide. This drain seems to have run from 6140 through 6144 and out into 6129 (under HQ?). Drain 706 was poorly preserved due to
disturbance by construction of drain 707 which seems to have replaced drain 706. All of the capstones and some of the side walls of 706 were missing. The precise date of construction was uncertain but can have been no earlier than the laying out of 6140. The eastern face of HD in 6144 had a heavy packing of mudplaster.

6141 and 6145. (Figs.17, 39) A fan of ash, probably sweepings from room 6134/6135, accumulated against GS in 6140. Concurrent with this further fill built up in courtyard 6140 and HF was built along the northern side of 6140/6141, possibly replacing a ruinous DG. HF had an internal longitudinal crack 40 cm. south of its northern face. Drain 707 was then built. The cut for its stone-lined channel disturbed earlier drain 706 and apparently cut through HQ since there were several courses of stone over the capstones where the drain passed through the wall. On either side of the stones was mudbrick. There was a pebble and earth pack both over and under the drain channel. HE had apparently disappeared by this time; HQ may also have been gone. At the northern end of drain channel 707 was a large rotund storage jar installed as sump, 708. The jar was almost filled with porous green earth. This drain was associated with a pebbly surface in 6141 which ran from the lip of sump 708 over to HF and GS. This surface sealed a firing hole whose location was not otherwise recorded. The southern end of GW of 6136 ran over drain channel 707.
6142-6143 and 6146. (Fig. 18) Eventually a new room, 6143, was built in the eastern end of former courtyard 6141; the remainder of the courtyard, 6142, was retained to its west. All of the walls were a single brick thick (40 cm.) and had remnants of white plaster on their faces. HH and HG abutted HF and GS respectively. HJ ran over sump 708 and HK over its channel, 707. The doorway into 6143, near the eastern end of HK, had a raised threshold. At the doorway, against the southern face of HK, was a brick step which was not bonded into the wall. Both the step and threshold had stone surfaces.

Area 6142 apparently continued in use as an unroofed enclosure since HC and HB were used, after rebuilding, in Level III:5 as part of rooms 5035 and 5036. Room 6143 was also used in a modified form in Level III:5. Room 6143 and area 6142 form the link between Levels III:6 and III:5.

Summary. This series of enclosed courtyards were integral parts of the households living in the succession of small houses on its eastern side. Ultimately a single room was built into the eastern end of the late courtyard; this formed the possible architectural link with Level III:5.

6147-6150. (Figs. 14-15)

6147/6148. (Figs. 14-15) As part of the construction of GZ and HA of 6137-6139, small room 6147 was built along HA, helping to define the southern end of 6139 (Fig. 14). Drain
702 ran beneath the floor and walls of 6147 from southern 6139. HL apparently was bonded into HA. HN was not bonded into HM; this may be due to the doorway having been moved. Two ash-covered floors were identified. On the earlier, 6147, a low light divider, 709, ran south from HL. Just east of its southern end was firing hole 710 which showed evidence of burning. In the southeastern corner was hearth or burned area 711. The later floor, 6148, covered firing hole 710, but divider 709 and hearth 711 continued in use (Fig.15).

6149-6150. (Figs.14-15) 6149, south of 6147, seems to have been part of open area 6129 originally (Fig.14), but the addition of HP later isolated it as a separate area, 6150 (Fig.15).(14)

6151-6152. (Figs.16-17)

6151-6152. (Figs.16-17) After a time 6147/6148 were rebuilt as 6151/6152. HM, rebuilt as HQ, was extended northward. The exact position of HD was not recovered because a deep foundation cut for NT of Level III:4 obliterated any trace of wall there as well as the western end of HR. The plan of room 6161/6162 to the west, however, clearly indicated that some form of HD must have existed. HS was poorly preserved. A number of ash-covered floors were identified within the room. In 6151 along the western wall was firing hole 712 (Fig.16). In the southeastern
corner of 6152 simple hearth 713 was partially cut into HQ (Fig.17). The latest floors in the room may have covered this hearth. On at least one floor imprints of matting were found against the walls.

6153. (Figs.16-17, 37)

6153. (Figs.16-17, 37) Room 6153 was a single room which had no structural connection with any other in the area excavated. Even its stratigraphic relationship to the surrounding architecture was unclear. No doorway was identified, but not all of the face of HX was cleared, and the corner of HU and HW was disturbed by later construction. Two floors no more than 10 cm. apart were cleared; both rose toward the north. Against the center of HU was double compartment hearth 714 which had been rebuilt at least once.

HU was built against the southern face, or perhaps on top of the southern edge, of CT. Either the top courses of CT or a brick packing on top of it lay against the lower courses of the northern face of HU. The southern balk was stepped northward 4.50 m. to the northern face of CT and the excavation of room 6153 and area 6154-6157 abandoned before completion so that the relationship between CT and HU was never clearly established. 6153 probably existed earlier than it first appears in the plans, but the date and nature of the transition from CT to HU of 6153 was unclear. (15)
Summary. This single room was independent of all others within the area of excavation. It was probably part of a house. Its relationships to surrounding areas and underlying walls remained unclear because excavation in the area was not completed when the balk was moved northward.

6154-6157. (Figs.16-17, 37)

Area 6154-6157 was difficult to understand due to incomplete excavation resulting from the balk having been stepped northward. The drawn section again went deeper than excavation reached.

6154-6155. (Figs.16-17, 37) Area 6154-6155 consistently sloped downward to the south, falling more than one meter in a run of five, from 6156/6157 which was a relatively flat area south of room 6151/6152. The gap between walls of rooms 6151/6152 and 6153 gave access to open area 6129. In the earliest recovered (but not necessarily the initial) plan, a series of rough low stone steps in 6154 led up to level paved area 6156 (Fig.16). HW and apparently AH formed the eastern and western sides of the passage. B2-BX in the Master Section was not identified in plan.

6156. (Figs.16-17) Developments in 6156/6157 were almost as unclear. In the earliest phase, a stone-built drain, 715, ran east to west just south of HS (Fig.16).
Chapter 5.2: Level III:6 Architecture

This drain cut through the upper preserved courses of HA. Part of the top of HA was evident in the surface of 6156. The drain apparently carried water from open area 6129 to 6158, although since its two ends were not clearly defined its purpose remains uncertain. Two firing holes, 716 and 717, were dug into the surface which was just over the capstones of drain 715.

6155 and 6157. (Figs. 17, 37) A thick ash deposit accumulated over the stone pavement of 6154/6156, heavier in the south than the north. A new surface then developed, but by this time HY had been built. The purpose and plan of HY are as obscure as those of its predecessor. Drain 715 may have continued in use, but most of the earlier features were buried. A small plastered pit, 718, was at the base of HS in 6157. Area 6156/6157 suffered extensive disturbance due to Level III:4 activity. (16)

Summary. This unroofed passageway sloping upward to the north presented a number of serious unresolved stratigraphic problems. The south balk was moved northward before excavation was completed.

6158-6166. (Figs. 14-18)

The southwestern corner of the Deep Sounding seems to have been lightly used after the razing of the Western Complex. The minimal structural activity here makes interpretation difficult. Extensive levelling and cutting
of foundation trenches for Level III:4 construction further disturbed the record. AF is unlikely to have stood to full height after the abandonment (razing?) of the Western Complex. AF may have been levelled; note the large chunks of masonry, including the block with painted plaster, filling 6014 and the heavy bricky fill in all areas west of AF. If AF remained visible even as a stub, it must have been low. GY was built on top of AA. Therefore all of this area will be treated as essentially featureless and sloping downward to the south and west.

6158-6159. (Figs.14-17) Developments in 6158/6159 are difficult to relate to events north of HZ and GA. No surface in area 6158 could be clearly associated with HZ (Figs.14-15). A thick deposit of wash, over 60 cm. deep against HZ/GA, sloped downward to the south where it pinched out three meters from HZ/GA. Its surface, 6159, was plastered and had a paving of scattered stones (Figs.16-17). This surface could not be traced to AF of the Western Complex, but it was associated with HY. This surface must be related to those of 6156/6157.

6160-6163. (Figs.14-17, 39) HZ apparently was built at the same time as HA and the associated walls to the east, either as a foundation for JA or as a retaining wall to create an elevated flat area, 6160, in the corner of HA and GZ (Figs.14-15). There was no floor associated with the northern side of HZ in 6160 nor any evidence of a western
wall for a possible room. Since the area had sloped away to the south, regarding HZ as a retaining wall is a reasonable hypothesis. North of, and against HZ was a thick deposit (over 50 cm. deep) of striated ash covered with wash in 6160. The first plastered surface, greenish and ashy, ran from the base of JA which had been built on top of HZ (Figs.16-17). Three floors were found in 6161-6162. The earliest had no recorded features and appears in no plan. Associated with the second floor, 6161, was narrow ledge 719 along the base of HD and firing hole 720 (Fig.16). On final floor 6162 was hearth 721 on a low platform in the southeastern corner (Fig.17). A shallow channel, 722, led northward from hearth 721 to sunken bowl 723. In the northwestern corner was firing hole 724. The western face of JB was not clearly defined. A mass of undifferentiated brick and brickwork two to three courses thick extended over a meter westward from the eastern face of AF. The purpose of the brickwork was unclear. The doorway of the room was not identified although a possible doorsocket was found near the southern end of JB. The purpose of area 6163 remains unclear.

6163-6166. (Figs.14-18) Along the western edge of the Deep Sounding in 6164-6165, west of the line of AF, no strata or features can be attributed to the later phase of Level III:6. The area was probably lightly used, and the cutting and levelling for Level III:4 construction likely removed some strata which may have accumulated during late
Level III:6 and Level III:5.

6167-6168. (Fig.18) The surface defined in 6136 (q.v.) continued eastward into 6167-6168.

Summary. Only one room, related to another to its east, was found in the westernmost portion of the Deep Sounding. Most of the area seems to have remained open and lightly used during the later part of Level III:6 after the abandonment of the Western Complex.


Level III:6 was the most complex problem within the Godin III sequence in terms of architectural development and the resulting stratigraphy. The Level III:6 occupation lasted far longer than any other. The architecture exhibited gradual modification with independent rebuilding or replacement of separate units or components. No structure built early in the occupation survived, even in highly modified form, until the end. This, combined with the varied natures of the structures recovered, produced numerous problems in interpretation and description of the relative stratigraphy.

In the early occupation a succession of small structures were built in the eastern half of the Deep Sounding. These finally coalesced into a well-integrated household compound which underwent one major rebuilding
before the end of the Level III:6 occupation. In the western Deep Sounding a very large and massive complex was built early in the occupation. Its size and plan indicate that it was more a public building than a house proper. It was difficult to link architectural developments in the east to the Western Complex precisely. During Level III:6 the Western Complex was abandoned and razed. It was replaced by very modest architecture, mostly one or two room houses or courtyards. Over a third of its former area remained open and lightly used.

5.3 The Architecture of Level III:5. (Figs.19-21, 38, 39)

Most of the area of the Deep Sounding lay abandoned long enough in late Level III:6 for the architecture to decay until probably no wall remained standing. The northern half of the Deep Sounding was the local high point of the mound, while the southern portion sloped downward (see Fig. 19). The persistent village lane in the southeast lay at a considerably lower elevation than the summit. Walls ER and EX of Level III:6 would have acted as retaining walls so that the area to their north would have decayed to a relatively flat space. The floors in the Level III:6 complex north of walls ER and EX, particularly late in its life, lay above the level of the road surface, ultimately necessitating stone steps up into passage
6102/6103. After decay of the architecture, there would have been a marked downward slope to the south of the former location of ER and EX.

The Level III:5 occupation adapted to these contours and used only the northern portion of the Deep Sounding which was the relatively flat summit of the mound. More architecture of Level III:5 must have lain to the north, on the part of the mound now lost to erosion by the river. The sloping southern half of the Deep Sounding lay abandoned. It is reasonable to assume that relatively little of the architecture has disappeared, although the southern ends of southern rooms are lost to the later Level III:4 construction activities. If the rooms had extended much further southward there would have been problems with the downward slope to the south. The Level III:4 architecture adapted to at least a half meter difference in elevation (north-south) at this point, using cutting and terracing with retaining walls (see Fig. 22). This difference in elevation was due to the remains of Level III:5 at the north. The principle of least effort suggests that the construction of Level III:4 would have involved minimal removal of Level III:5 debris. It is thus likely that relatively little Level III:5 architecture has been lost in the area of the Deep Sounding.

The Level III:5 occupation ended in an abrupt destruction (cf. Fig. 38). At least half a meter of bricky
collapse filled the rooms and courtyards, covering numerous pottery vessels smashed on the floors. Abundant charcoal, apparently not from fire associated with the destruction, was found on the floors of rooms 5019 and 5002. Three partial human skeletons lay on the floor of 5002 (Burial B 5901). More human bone was found on the floor in 5034 (Burial B 5903). Burial B 5902 in 5028 probably also belongs to this destruction.

Within these ruins three separate areas may be distinguished. These will form the major sections of the discussion:

1) East of KB (5001-5010)
   a) 5001-5004
   b) 5005-5010
2) West of KB and east of LD (5011-5034)
   a) 5011-5023
   b) 5024-5034
3) West of LD (5035-5036)
   a) 5035-5036

Within each discussion unit the relative stratigraphy is usually clear and well-defined.

Architecture East of KB (5001-5010). (Figs.20-21, 38)

5001-5004. (Figs.20-21, 38) Both rooms 5001/5002 and 5003/5004 retained their basic plan throughout their use.
Two floors were cleared in each. The earlier floor, 5001, was a good, hard earth surface, apparently burnt (Fig.20). Hearth 501, a small simple rectangular structure, was probably associated with this floor. The triangulated position of hearth 501 puts it essentially beneath the planned position of KB whose east face was poorly defined. The hearth may therefore relate to KA whose east face lay beneath KB. KA was a poorly understood early phase of KB. The burned surface associated with hearth 501 abuts the west face of stone line 502. No brick was found in situ on this line of stones so it is not certain that 502 was ever a wall. The elevation of the tops of these stones above floor 5001 suggests, however, that feature 502 may have been a wall at one time. The later floor, 5002, lay 10-20 cm. higher (Fig.21). This surface was level with the flat tops of the 502 stones which showed some smoothing due to wear. This wear indicates that in the later phase at least the stones were simply paving. To the north, hearth 503 lay on earlier floor 5003 in the western end of the room (Fig.20). Somewhat above this initial floor was another, 5004 (Fig.21). A raised threshold was added to the doorway. In both rooms numerous pottery vessels lay smashed on the later floors, covered with deep deposits of bricky collapse.

5005-5010. (Figs.20-21, 38) The area east of 5001/5002 is difficult to understand due to incomplete excavation; clearance of the AA-file was narrowed to a strip 2.50 m. wide early in the investigation of Level III:5. Only floor
5006, thickly covered with smashed vessels, was cleared in this area (Fig.21). Part of area 5007/5008 north of KF, in the area of Operation A in 1965, was also cleared (Figs.20-22). Wall KE (Fig.38) is a problem. There was no evidence recovered in plan during excavation that KC of 5003/5004 had been rebuilt. Charcoal and smashed pottery were found on an upper floor apparently associated with KC (stratum 20A [Young 1969b: Fig.4]). Therefore KE must be later than the destruction of Level III:5. At the same time KE does not fit into the architecture of Level III:4; the west section of Operation A shows that KE is earlier than walls MF and ML of Level III:4 (Fig.23). It may have been a chance block of misinterpreted wall collapse.

Area 5009/5010 south of KG was never cleared to a floor (Figs.20-21, 38). Area 5009 represents an area which was never actually excavated (Fig.20). South of KG were two features whose associations are uncertain, but which have been assigned to area 5010 (Fig.21). Feature 504 was a horizontal plastered cavity flanked by two plastered holes. Firing hole 505 was surrounded by ash. The area south of 5010, 5037, was seriously disturbed by Level III:4 building activity, and much (?) of the Level III:5 deposit seems to have been cut away.

The connection between eastern 5001/5002 and 5005/5006 is problematic. In the east only upper floor 5006 was cleared (Fig.21). Perhaps there was a doorway between the
two rooms since burial B 5901, which was not intrusive, was found in the area where a continuation of KH would be expected. Although the three bodies of burial B 5901 were incomplete and a physical anthropologist who examined them in place judged their position to be secondary, no evidence of a burial pit was found.

**Summary.** Two rooms forming part of a house occupied most of the space east of KB. East of the two rooms excavation remained incomplete. Three partial human skeletons in a group and abundant of smashed pottery vessels lay on the late floors, covered with up to half a meter of bricky collapse.

**Architecture West of KB and East of LD (5011-5034).**
(Figs. 20-21)

5011/5012 was probably an unroofed area off which rooms 5013/5014 and 5015/5016 opened. To the west areas 5025/5026 and 5027/5028 were probably also unroofed. 5025/5026 is essentially a continuation of 5011/5012. Room 5029-5032 opens onto area 5027/5028. Room 5034/5035 is a separate unit apparently entered from the north. Room 5019 was entered from the south. 5020/5021 is a peculiar self-contained structure. Area 5022/5023 is a small expanse of outdoor surface left isolated by the cuts made for the Level III:4 construction.
5011/5012. (Figs.20-21) Within courtyard 5011/5012 at least two major surfaces were identified. A layer of pebbles covered lower surface 5011 at the south, gradually thinning and disappearing to the north and east (Fig.20). In the north a thin layer of trash covered the surface. Later surface 5012 was irregular and ashy, marked by sherds and bones (Fig.21). During the use of 5011/5012, a heavy mudbrick packing KZ was added to the north face of KW of 5020/5021. This packing apparently blocked the earlier passage from 5025 to 5027 farther west. A poorly constructed packing KS against KN closed 5014 off from 5012.

5013-5016. (Figs.20-21) 5013/5014 and 5015/5016 form a small roofed unit opening onto courtyard 5011/5012. In their initial phase both 5013 and 5015 were paved with a single layer of mudbrick (Fig.21). It is not clear how far across 5011 this paving may have extended. Room 5016, the later phase, had a low threshold and inside step at the doorway (Fig.21). At first 5013 was open to 5011 at the west (Fig.20). Near the northwest corner was firing hole 506. Later wall KS closed off 5014 and a packing, KT, was added against the north face of KQ (Fig.21). Although no doorway was identified in KS, 5014 and 5016 seem to have continued in use with new, slightly higher floors. A doorway with a raised threshold in KS is likely.

5017/5018. (Figs.20-21) Passageway 5017/5018 was defined by walls KU and KR and led from the southern open
area 5037 to 5011/5012. Its southern end was lost in the Level III:4 cut. Within 5017/5018 two surfaces connecting walls KU and KR were identified. Smashed pottery was found on both surfaces. On floor 5017 was a large vessel containing abundant burnt organic material (Fig.20); on upper floor 5018 was a broken pithos (Fig.21). A mud and stone packing was added to the foot of wall KU at the 5018 surface.

5019. (Figs.20-21) To the east of the passageway is room 5019. This room seems to be functionally independent of the rooms to the north. Its southern end was never defined; the cut for the foundation of wall NA of Level III:4 probably obliterated it. The doorway must have been in the southern wall. Large chunks of charcoal (at least 1000 g. were collected) and several smashed pots lay on the floor of this room.

5020/5021. (Figs.20-21) Structure 5020/5021 is a peculiar installation. All walls were one and a half bricks thick (bricks 38 x 38 x 12 cm.) and were preserved to a height of 50-75 cm. The Level III:4 levelling of the area had probably truncated the walls. Cuts for Level III:4 retaining walls NC and ND and related construction removed the upper portions of walls KY and southern KX and KU. The stone foundations of ND of Level III:4 were sunk into the middle of hearth 507 of 5020. The structure is rectangular, roughly 3.50 x 4.50 m. The half meter preserved height of
walls KU, KW, and KX suggests that the doorway must have been in the badly disturbed southern end. Inside 5020 along walls KX and KW was a mudbrick pavement (Fig.20). The remainder of the interior of 5020 was a hearth, 507, sunk roughly 30 cm. below the top of the pavement. The hearth was lined with well-packed clay or mudplaster, and the bottom sloped downward toward the eastern wall. The entire depression was full of ash, orange burned earth, and huge quantities of sherds, including a number of restorable vessels. The burned deposit overflowed the hearth, covering the mudbrick pavement to the base of the walls. The function of this structure, most of whose floor area was devoted to hearth 507, is uncertain. In the later phase of its use, 5021, its function evidently changed since the two later floors (the lower yellow mud-plastered, the upper characterized by pebbles) seal the hearth deposit (5020 and 507) (Fig.21). The pebble layer probably marks the final abandonment. During its use packings had been added to the north and east outer wall faces.

The date of the construction of 5020/5021 relative to the surrounding structures is uncertain. It is probably as early as, perhaps even earlier than, the surrounding structures. Its slightly different orientation suggests some discontinuity. 5020/5021 is abandoned or destroyed with the rest of Level III:5 and is sealed by the Level III:4 stone pavements of areas 4029, 4034, and 4038.
5022/5023. (Figs. 20-21) South of structure 5020/5021 is a small expanse of an exterior surface associated with 5020/5021 but isolated from all else by Level III:4 cuts on the west, south, and east. In area 5022 a platform or bench, 508, was built against the south face of KY (Fig. 20). A two course stone foundation was laid in a trench cut into the ashy and trashy strata sloping downward to the south. On this foundation was a block of chineh (?) 20-30 cm. high; the space between this and KY was filled with bricky material. This platform or bench, 508, seems to have rested more or less on top of the buried stub of wall ER of Level III:6; the stone foundation roughly follows its line (compare Fig. 17 and Fig. 20).

Ash and trash accumulated in 5022 in strata sloping downward to the south and eventually buried platform 508. A new pebble-covered surface, 5023, covered the platform and could be traced westward and southward to where cuts for walls NW and PA of Level III:4 truncated it, although some survived below NW (Fig. 21). A deposit of burnt earth, ash, and abundant sherds 20-30 cm. deep accumulated on the pebble surface. On this, and perhaps dug slightly into it, was a roughly circular hearth, 509, open to the south. The raised edge of the hearth survived to a maximum height of 10 cm. In the center was a diamond-shaped burnt brick, and just inside and outside the opening of the hearth were eight irregularly arranged small holes. The floor of the hearth area was burned to a depth of 2 cm. Strata of ash and light
brown earth covering the hearth and surrounding area were truncated by the cuts for NW and PA of Level III:4. Since hearth 509 lay just below the Level III:4 stone pavement of 4038, further Level III:5 strata may have been removed in the course of the later construction.

5025/5026. (Figs.20-21) 5025/5026, probably an unroofed area, was connected with 5011/5012. Two major surfaces, 5025 and 5026, were found. During early phase 5025 there was a low platform, roughly 20 cm. high, along the eastern face of LA (Fig.20). Near the northern was firing hole 511 and fire channels and traces of burning from an obliterated hearth, 512, on the platform plaster. Later platform 510 was covered with at least one course of mudbrick which was probably a renewal of the platform but could have been a wall-high packing, 513 (Fig.21).

5027/5028. (Figs.20-21) To the south was open courtyard area 5027/5028. Two major surfaces were found, the lower 5027 yellow-plastered (Fig.20), the upper 5028 characterized by pebbles (Fig.21). These two major surfaces were traced from 5029/5030 across 5027/5028 to wall KX of structure 5020/5021. Firing hole 514, in the middle of 5027/5028, was associated with both surfaces (see detailed description at the end of this level). On the later surface, 5028, in the corner of walls LF and LB was a simple hearth, 515, to which a second compartment was later added (Fig.21). The body of a person who died in the destruction
of Level III:5 also lay on the 5028 surface in this corner (burial B 5902; compare burials B 5901 and 5903). The heavy bricky collapse which covered the body was later cut into by hearth 481 in 4070 of Level III:4.

5029-5032. (Figs.20-21) Moving to the west, room 5031/5032 is important because it provides the possible link between Levels III:6 and III:5. In Level III:5 5031/5032 is essentially a rebuild of the earlier room 6134 (Fig.18). Former wall HK becomes a low platform or dividing wall, 516. LD is extended further southward than HJ, and LC is built as the new south wall. LC is partially obliterated by the cut made for retaining wall NU of Level III:4. This cut leaves the southern edge of the Level III:5 plan incomplete. Walls LC, LD, LE, and LF were all interbonded. Two major surfaces were identified in both portions of this unit.

5029-5030. (Figs.20-21) Two sets of surfaces, 5029 and 5030, were identified in this room. Midway along the southern face of dividing wall 516 in 5029 was firing hole 517 (Fig.20). Several stones set on edge within LC and passing through it may have been the uprights of a drain channel passing through the wall, but no cover stones were found on the uprights although several courses of mudbrick remained in place above them. Thus the presence of a drain is questionable. At the northern end of the 'drain channel', two or three rough courses of stone, 518, lining a small semicircular pit could have formed a sump for a drain.
Since area 5029/5030 was likely a roofed area, however, the need for a putative drain is unclear. Feature 518 probably served some other purpose than acting as a sump. The later floor, 5030, covered firing hole 517.

5031/5032. (Figs.20-21) 5031/5032 is a large, nearly square room separated from the southern entrance area, 5029/5030, by low dividing wall 516. Two groups of floors, 5031 and 5032, were found in this room; each was a series of plastered surfaces. Associated with earlier floors 5031 were a low bench or ledge 519 (formed by the top of earlier wall HJ of Level III:6?) along the foot of walls LD and LE and a two compartment hearth, 520, against LF just north of dividing wall 516 (Fig.20). Fill 10-20 deep separated later floors 5032 (Fig.21) from the earlier ones. Ledge 519 was covered. Hearth 520 continued in use, and a single compartment hearth, 521, was added in the corner of LE and LF.

5033/5034. (Figs.20-21) North of 5027/5028 was room 5033/5034. The only doorway into this room must have been at the north, but that end of the room was completely lost to erosion and weathering. Two major floors were cleared. Portions of at least two human skeletons were found on upper floor 5034 near the midpoint of LA (burial B 5903) (Fig.21).

Summary. Between walls KB and LD were two small, complete two-room domestic units, separated yet linked by several small open courtyards or passages, and portions of
two other rooms. A free-standing rectangular structure also was in this area. Most of its original floor area was taken up by a large sunken hearth filled with ash, burned earth, and masses of pottery. Again all of the rooms and open areas were filled with deep bricky collapse covering numerous smashed pottery vessels and two more bodies.

Rooms West of LD (5035-5036). (Figs. 20-21, 39)

Within the area defined by walls LD and LJ (formerly HB and HC in later Level III:6) another rebuilding took place. This probably occurred after the construction of 5029 and 5031 since the east wall of 5035 and 5036, LG, is a packing against LD. It is unclear whether LJ was rebuilt or simply reused. LG was a stone-filled packing with a poor face added to the west face of LD. Wall LH divided former area 6142 into two rooms, 5035 and 5036. The doorway had a stone threshold.

5035. (Figs. 20-21) The north wall of 5035 was not found. Several pots lay smashed on the floor in the northeastern corner of the room, extending under later stone foundation QM.

5036. (Figs. 20-21) The south wall of 5036 was not identified. Packing 522 was added to the east face of LJ; it might have served as a bench.
Both rooms were filled with 30-40 cm. of dense bricky collapse which contained quantities of sherds from large coarse ware pots.

**Summary.** Although rather incomplete, this unit seems to have been a two-room dwelling. No domestic features such as hearths were found, however. Again masses of bricky collapse covered smashed pottery vessels on the floors.

**Overview of Level III:5 Architecture.**

The architecture of Level III:5 is characterized by small two- or three-room dwellings separated by unroofed passageways or small courtyards. At least three were found. The largest unit, at the east, may have consisted of more rooms but was only partially excavated. Portions of several single rooms were found. A free-standing rectangular structure, most of whose floor area was taken up by a large sunken hearth, was also recovered. All of the Level III:5 architecture was destroyed at one time, perhaps by an earthquake. Rooms and courtyards have up to half a meter of dense bricky fill covering numerous restorable vessels. After this destruction the area of the Deep Sounding remained unoccupied for some time, although the Level III:4 occupation may have begun before the Level III:5 architecture had decayed to a featureless surface. Wall NQ of Level III:4 was apparently built on the stub of LF of Level III:5, and ME on KB.
5.4 The Architecture of Level III:4 (Figs. 22-26, 37-39, 41)

The collapse resulting from the destruction of the Level III:5 architecture had two effects on the topography of the area of the Deep Sounding. The upward slope on the north side of the road in the southeast corner, 'Avenue Road', was accentuated. The area of the actual Level III:5 debris on the summit of the mound would have provided a further elevated and relatively flat space. The Level III:4 occupation adapted to, but strongly modified, these contours (see Fig. 22).

The elevation produced by the Level III:5 collapse and deposition was incorporated into the Level III:4 architecture through a series of cuts and retaining walls. The sloping wash south of LC of Level III:5, including the southern portion of LC itself, were cut into in order to create a series of terraces secured by retaining walls (PP, NU, NW, and PA). All retaining walls except PP consist of stones packed in mud mortar against the face of the cut. Why PP alone was exclusively mudbrick is unknown. Although this wall might have been a later extension of NU, NT is also integral to room 4040 and is solely mudbrick. It was not, however, a retaining wall. Another cut, at the south end of NW, was made for the construction of NX/PA which formed a lower terrace at the south for rooms 4041-4042 (Fig. 23). This southern terrace may have been earlier than room 4040 and its walls. Perhaps 4041-4042 were replaced by
4044-4053 when 4040 was built (Figs. 24-25). In this scenario the Level III:4 occupation would have entered the area of the Deep Sounding from further down the mound’s slope to the south. It is uncertain, however, whether this latter reconstruction is preferable; it cannot be substantiated with the data available in any event.

To the east a similar cut and retaining wall established the line of walls NA, NC, and ND. Just what happened at the west end of ND is uncertain; perhaps the rising surface provided access to room 4034. East of the corner of MZ and NA the sets of steps either side of ME (from 4027 to 4028 and from 4006 to 4007) served also as retaining walls. To provide further level area along the north side of road 4004/4005, stone retaining wall 483 was built and the space north of it filled to form a platform for areas 4026-4027 (Fig. 23)

East of ME the situation is less clear (Fig. 23). MP may serve the same function as revetment 483. There seems to have been a somewhat less pronounced slope upward to the north here initially. While there is a small difference in elevation from south to north along passageway 4006, it is less than in passageway 4027 to the west. The cut for the retaining wall probably decreased in depth toward the east, possibly disappearing altogether before reaching the east balk.
Developments in the western half of the Deep Sounding were reasonably straightforward although the relative chronology of specific constructions is not always precisely known. During the course of Level III:4 rooms 4041-4042 (Fig.23) were filled and rooms 4044-4053 built over them (Figs.24-25). The construction of structure 4064 is difficult to date. The cut south of LC of Level III:5, made for the construction of walls NU and PP, may have been turned northward and roughly followed the west face of LJ (Fig.22). QE, the east wall of 4064, has a heavy stone foundation which abutted the lower brick courses of LJ. Above the foundation, between the east face of QE and the face of the cut was a fill of river gravel at least a meter deep. Rooms 6064, 4067/4068, and 4060 probably were all built at roughly the same time early in Level III:4 (Fig.23).

The histories of most individual structures in Level III:4 are reasonably clear. In some cases, however, it is difficult to establish the relative stratigraphy. Given the distinctive widespread use of stone and the cut and terrace technique, it may be that the early Level III:4 construction in the eastern two-thirds of the Deep Sounding was essentially a single event, part of a single plan. Note also the relative absence of hearths and other obvious domestic features in that area. It is impossible to correlate precisely the relative stratigraphy of 4064/4065, 4066-4069, 4060-4063, 4054-4058, and, to a lesser extent,
4040-4053 with developments to the east.

Discussion of the Level III:4 architecture will proceed from east to west by the following structural and stratigraphic units:

1) 4001-4005
2) East of ME (4006-4024)
3) West of ME (4025-4039)
4) 4040-4053
5) 4054-4058
6) 4059-4063
7) 4064-4065
8) 4066-4069
9) Abandoned area (4070)

**4001-4005.** (Figs.23-25, 37, 38)

Rooms 4001 and 4002 form the northwestern corner of a structure which lay primarily outside the area of excavation. Their floors were almost a meter below the level of those in rooms 4016 and 4013 on the north side of the road.

**4001.** (Fig.23) Pit 482, cut late in Level III:4, removed all of the original fill and floor of room 4001 except possibly in the southwestern corner (see Master Section: Fig.37). Most of MB was missing, possibly due to the pit, although an unrecognized doorway might account for much of the lack of mudbrick wall.
4002. (Figs. 23, 37) No doorway for room 4002 was found. The floor had a stone pavement. In the northeastern corner was an area of burned earth and ash, 401, mixed with some oven fragments. Another patch of burned earth, 402, lay against a large stone by MC near the southern baulk. A stratum of striated occupational debris 20-30 cm. thick covered the floor and was sealed by a meter of compact wash. Another surface sealed this wash.

Rooms 4001 and 4002 must have been built early in Level III:4 since road surfaces 4004 connected it to wall PB of rooms 4041-4042 (see Master Section, Fig. 37). 4001 must have been abandoned and decayed before the replacement of rooms 4041-4042 by 4044-4053 during Level III:4. It is abutted by and sealed by strata of striated occupational debris which also cover PB of 4041-4042. Room 4002 might have continued in use longer, but pit 482 which obliterated the interior of 4001 left the date of the final use of 4001 relative to 4002 in doubt. A thick stratum of bricky collapse and wash almost a meter deep (derived from the decay of 4001-4002?) covered the early Level III:4 surface of the road, 4003.

4003-4005. (Figs. 23-25, 37, 38) Areas 4003 and 4004 were the early Level III:4 surface of 'Avenue Road' (Fig. 23). The upper surface of the road, 4005, which developed on top of the collapse stratum, could be traced into room 4017 over razed wall MP and paved floor 4016 and
southward over the tops of the ruined walls of 4001-4002 (Figs.24-25). This resulted in a large open area. Wall QN, just east of the top of ruined wall MC of 4001 and 4002, was built late in Level III:4 and extended only a short distance northward from the balk (Fig.25). It was covered by pebble layer 3001 which marks the lower limit of Level III:3. Just to the west pit 482 was dug into the ruins of former room 4001. Stone wall foundation QP further west was found only in section (see Master Section: Fig.37).

Summary. Two rooms in the northwestern corner of a well-built house with stone-paved floors were cleared. They were abandoned and buried during Level III:4. The eastern room was almost obliterated by a later pit. North and west of the structure was the road, 'Avenue Road', which had run through the southeastern corner of the Deep Sounding for a long time.

Architecture east of ME (4006-4024). (Figs.23-26, 38)

Most or all of the rooms east of ME must have been built at the same time since all major walls seem to be bonded, but there are relatively few interconnections.

The rooms seem to group into several distinct complexes.

4006. (Figs.23-25) Stone-paved passageway 4006 led from road 4003-4005 to room 4007 (4008-4010). The paving
rose gently in a series of irregular steps which were less steep than those in passage 4027 just to the west. At the southern end was a large threshold stone with another rock south of it set at road level. At the northern end a heavy stone-founded buttress against ME defined the doorway into room 4007. Although the west face of ME in passage 4027 was partially burned or discolored by debris from the fire which destroyed room 4025, the east face of ME in 4006 had suffered serious erosion and decay before burial. This face was identifiable only at the northern and southern ends and occasionally just above the multicourse foundation. Passageway 4006 apparently was not roofed late in its use, if ever.

4007. (Figs. 23-25, 38) Room 4007 may have formed a unit in itself, although there might have been a doorway with a raised threshold into room 4011/4012 at the badly disturbed eastern end of MF. Pit 484 (1.50 x 0.70 m.) was in the southeast corner of 4007. Pit 306, dug after the abandonment of Level III:4, cut through the fill and floor of 4007. This pit may have been dug from a surface removed by levelling work done in preparation for the construction in Level III:2. Pit 306 (2.00 x 2.50 m.) was just west of MG near the midpoint of the wall.

The original floor of 4007 was a good hard clay surface. Along wall MG was bench 403 (35 cm. wide) whose northern end had been cut away by pit 306. Another
carefully plastered bench, 404, (30 cm. high) abutted the
northern portion of ME. To the east was a buttress against
the south face of MF which was very poorly preserved in this
area. Near the southwestern corner of the room a large
pithos, 405, was sunk 30-40 cm. into the floor, its base
reaching 10 cm. below the floor of 5002. A low, carefully
plastered ledge ran from the doorway buttress along ME and
passed around and behind the pithos; further north this
disappeared.

4008-4010. (Figs.26, 38) Bricky fill 20-30 cm. thick,
mixed with some ash and trash, covered the initial floor of
room 4007. In the eastern portion of the room the fill
contained more pebbles and ash. The northwestern corner
fill had large amounts of hard bricky material. A good clay
surface with scattered pebbles, 4008-4010, sloped downward
from the north and west and sealed the fill. This surface
passed over MF and benches 403 and 404 so perhaps the stone
foundation further north, MJ, marks the new northern
boundary of the area. Within 4008-4010 were a number of
minor features. Several stones, 406, on top of the remains
of MK may be a fragment of wall foundation. Further south
was 407, a firing hole, which was heavily burned; ash
spread over the surrounding surface. The hole was cut into
the top of the stub of the buttress of MF. Several flat
stones provided a small paved surface around the hole. A
line of a few small stones at the west may mark a low light
curtain wall. Along wall ME was poorly preserved bin 408.
To the east was 409, a possible fragment of wall or tumble; only a low southern face was found. The western end simply disappeared, and the eastern end was truncated by later pit 306. Scrappy arc of stones 410 suggests a possible wall foundation; these stones lay just beneath the floors of the Level III:2 structures. Large pithos 405 presumably continued in use. This surface yielded abundant sherdage, particularly from large vessels.

A new bench, 411, (40 cm. wide) built along MG was disturbed by later pit 306. In the southeast corner was a peculiar feature, 412, possibly a bin. It consisted of mud walls made up of many thin laminations. Under its northern wall was a small trench up to 20 cm. deep filled with very clayey soil. In 4009, in the corner formed by feature 412 and MG, a small bench, 413, (25 x 60 cm.) was added. These fragmentary remains suggest a reuse of 4007 after the primary occupation. Many of the surrounding rooms may have been abandoned. It is uncertain whether 4008-4010 was roofed. A stratum of bricky collapse and wash 40-60 cm. deep filled the southern end of the room beneath the Level III:3 pebble stratum. An unknown portion of the northern fill was removed by Level III:2 levelling activity.

4011/4012. (Figs.23-25, 38) Although room 4011/4012 seems to have been built with 4007, there is has no known doorway so its functional association is uncertain. The eastern quarter of the room, 4012, is marked off from the
rest by a low mud room divider, 414. Much of the northern wall was lost to the foundation trench cut for the later heavy stone wall foundation, MJ, and weathering and erosion at the mound face. In 4012 there was a hard earth surface with some evidence of burning on it; soft earth fill mixed with some ashy trash covered the floor. Beneath the surface was a pot containing a number of clay beads (69-731, 764). At the east end of 4011 was a small, crudely-made rectangular feature, 415, possibly a hearth. Along the south wall was low clay ledge 416 on which a pot and fragmentary pithos containing organic remains sat. Within wall MF itself were a complex set of apparent faces which suggested that the wall may have been rebuilt less carefully and substantially during its use.

4013-4021. (Figs.23-25) A notable aspect of the Level III:4 construction in this area is the four caprid burials apparently associated with MS which might be 'foundation deposits' of some type. Immediately under the foundation stones of MS (Fig.23) was most of caprid skeleton 417. Directly beneath this was a second, somewhat larger caprid burial, 418. Associated with the latter was ring of dark clayey earth which the excavator decided was not a decayed pot (but see 419-420 below). A third caprid skeleton, 419, lay beneath MS, and a fourth, 420, was found a meter to the north, somewhat beyond the northern face of MS. Both 419 and 420 were accompanied by small, crudely-made unbaked plain buff coarse ware bowls with flat bases, sloping sides
and simple pinched rims (4-6 cm. in diameter, 3-4 cm. high). The bowls were extremely friable and disintegrated on excavation.

These four caprid burials were unique in the early levels. Much of the skeleton of a caprid was found beneath the foundation stones of SS of Level III:2. This wall formed part of the elaborate entrance, 2016, to the eastern house. The three caprid burials in B 1, B 1912-1914, may have been associated with Level III:4, although their precise stratigraphic position was uncertain. (For further information see discussion of area 4070 in this section and Burials B 1912-1914 under 'Late Unstratified Remains'.) The caprid skeleton said to have rested on a surface in 6101 beneath wall NA of Level III:4 might be another of these burials which was mistakenly attributed to 6101 (see discussion of 6101 in Chapter 5.2).

MP, with its multicourse stone foundation, acted as a retaining wall and formed a terrace for rooms 4013-4015 and 4016-4018. As such it raised the floors of both well above the level of the road.

Rooms 4013-4015 and 4016-4018 clearly belong to a single architectural and functional unit. Room 4020-4021 probably was also part, since initially a window connected 4016 and 4020 (Fig.23). This probable relationship between the three rooms is echoed in the use of stone pavements. Since in no case can the relative stratigraphy of the three
rooms be precisely correlated, each will be treated separately.

4013-4015. (Figs.23-25) The original floor of 4013 had a stone pavement except for an irregular stretch along the southern wall, MP (Fig.23). Wall MH had a three course stone foundation. In the southeastern corner was small pit 421, defined by a low curving lip of small stones and flat sherds. Toward the southwestern corner was a large smashed pot surrounded by ash; in the corner was an overturned earthenware oven or brazier, 422, with abundant ash. In front of the oven was a concentration of sherds and bone. Near the northern jamb of the doorway was a small hole, 423, with two sherds inserted vertically as if to support a post. Bench 424 (20 cm. high and 45 cm. wide) was added 10 cm. south of wall MH; the intervening space was left empty. It is uncertain how long after the original construction of 4013 the bench was added. A new mud-plastered earthen floor, 4014, with a few scattered paving stones, was later laid (Fig.24). Initially the surface sloped slightly downward to the south, but it was later levelled to form floor 4015 (Fig.25). Ashy trash 10-20 cm. deep accumulated on this surface, reaching the top of bench 424. Bricky wash 40 cm. deep from post-abandonment decay then filled the room. The overlying Level III:3 pebble stratum, 3001, extended to just north of MP.
4016-4018. (Figs.23-25) Room 4016 originally had a stone-paved floor (Fig.23). MQ had two courses of stone above floor level, MR one. Near MQ was hole 425 (35 cm. in diameter, 50 cm. deep) which partially obstructed use of the doorway into room 4013; the purpose of the hole is unknown. Perhaps it was actually cut from a later floor in the area although this was not recorded. There was a window, 426, in wall MR 52 cm. above the floor (30 x 60 cm.); it was later blocked up and plastered over. After 10 cm. of fill accumulated over the stone pavement a new hard clay floor, 4017, was laid (Fig.24). This passed over the foundation stones of MP. Thus at this time 4017 was open at the south to road 4005. A thin layer of occupational debris covered this surface, and a further 20 cm. of bricky collapse and wash built up. A stone packing, 427, was added against MR. Walls MT, MU, and MW were then built, again closing 4018 off from the road (Fig.25). All had a single course of flat stones for a foundation and a good plaster face. This wall continued westward to form area 4019. This small space (70 x 235 cm.) has no obvious access or function. It may have been a manger. Within it were two surfaces; from the upper a small pit (15 cm. in diameter) was cut 1.20 m. west of MW.

4020-4021. (Figs.23-25) Room 4020 had a partial paving of large stones (Fig.23). In the northern wall, MS, was deep rectangular niche 428 (55 x 60 50 cm deep). A small hemispherical niche, 429, (10 cm. deep) was 60 cm. above
the floor near the southern end of MG. On the floor just east of window 426 in MR was a ring of stones, 430, (30 cm. in diameter, maximum height 25 cm.). Occupational trash and wash covered the paved floor to a depth of 10-15 cm. On this was a hard clay surface, 4021 (Figs.24-25). Ashy trash 40 cm. deep topped with 70 cm. of bricky collapse then filled the room after abandonment.

4022-4024. (Figs.23-25) This portion of a room was not clearly understood because the edge of excavation was stepped westward before clearance was complete. Large double-compartment hearth 431 was contemporary with the rooms to the south and west (Figs.23-24). Over this hearth was MX, a stone wall foundation (Fig.25). The surface associated with MX, 4023, rose from the north to the south where it was cut away by levelling for construction of 2014 of Level III:2. The date of MX, and its relationship to walls MS and MG is uncertain. No architectural remains were found in area 4024 (Figs.23-25).

Summary. In this area portions of perhaps two well-built domestic units were recovered. Stone revetments backed with fill had been built to create terraces on the northern side of the road. Walls had substantial stone foundations and floors of one unit originally had stone pavements. Hearths were found in the eastern unit. The largest room was reused in a late poorly defined occupation during which it may have been unroofed.
Area west of ME (4025-4039). (Figs. 23-25, 41)

Rooms 4025 and 4030 were key architectural units west of ME. All of the stone-paved and -founded construction west of ME over to NW was clearly the execution of a single plan although the interconnections of some of the parts are unclear.

4025-4027. (Figs. 23-25) The area immediately south of MY had a partial stone paving. Revetment or retaining wall 483 continued the line of MP. No mudbrick was found in situ on the stones, and there probably never had been. East and west of room 4025 were stone-paved passageways, 4027 and 4037 respectively, leading northward from street 4004/4005.

4025. (Figs. 23-25) All of the walls of room 4025 were built of mudbrick on stone foundations of one or more courses. The floor was paved with rather carefully fitted flagstones. The doorway in NB from passageway 4037 had a raised stone threshold. Its western edge was clearly worn, particularly at the southwestern corner, suggesting that 4025 was usually entered from the south through 4037. At the eastern end of MY was a doorway from 4026 which was blocked with poor quality mudbrick and plastered over (Fig. 25). The northern side of room 4025 presents two unusual features. Feature 432 is an opening between rooms 4025 and 4030. The curving plaster face of its eastern side suggests that the opening had a rounded top. This 'window'
was at floor level in 4030, but since the floor of 4025 was 65 cm. lower, there was an abrupt drop from north to south. East of this was an odd stepped feature against the southern face of NA. The vertical and horizontal faces were all plastered. In the corner of walls MZ and NA was a raised hearth, 433, full of ash and ashy earth with pieces of what was probably an open tray. It is uncertain whether this hearth remained in use until the destruction of the building or had been crudely plastered over earlier.

Room 4025 and surrounding areas were destroyed by an intense fire, although 4025 suffered the most severe burning. Burned earth filled the room, and in places the walls were fired through their thickness. In areas of the heaviest burning the thick wall plaster had fallen off in sheets. Mixed in the burned fill and debris of the room were severely burned pieces of human skull and other bone fragments. Some heavily burned pottery from the area had become very friable. The doorway in MY had been blocked prior to the fire since its plaster was burned. South of MY charcoal and other burned debris could be traced down the surface of road 4005 as it sloped off to the south. In 4027 the west face of ME had suffered some burning or discoloration from burned debris.

4027. (Figs. 23-25) Stone-paved passageway 4027 led from terrace area 4026 on the northern side of road 4004/4005 to upper courtyard 4028/4029. The stone steps at
its northern end also served as a revetment or retaining wall. 4027 was filled with burned debris and collapse from the destruction of room 4025.

4028-4029 (Figs.23-25) At the northern end of the passageway 4027 several stone steps led up to the higher paved courtyard(?), 4028/4029, which surrounded room 4030. NH and NJ delimited the western end of 4029. The paving in 4028/4029 consisted of two layers of flagstones separated by a small amount of gravel and sherds. At some time during the use of the courtyard, wall NG was added, separating the two areas (Figs.24-25). The doorway had a raised stone threshold and a pivot stone at the west side.

4030. (Figs.23-25) Room 4030 could only be entered from the north through the doorway with a raised stone threshold in ND. In the southeastern corner was a low hearth platform, 434, with an open tray. Burned debris, related to the fire centered in room 4025, covered the floor.

4031. (Figs.23-24) On the north side of courtyard 4029 were two rooms, 4031-3032. Room 4031 was probably part of the original construction in this area and must have served as a privy. Beneath its floor was carefully built stone drain 435. The sides of the channel were flat stones set on edge; additional flat stones provided a partial cover within 4031. The drain originated in 4031 and ran northward under NN, disappearing into the slumping strata at the
eroded face of the mound. Rather soft powdery earth filled the channel. No doorway was identified.

4032. (Figs. 23-24) The initial plan of area 4032 is uncertain. No unequivocal evidence was found for a southern wall. It is also unclear why 4032 and the area immediately to the south were not paved. The earliest identifiable floor was a clay surface at least 20 cm. higher than the level of the stone paving of 4029 or the floor in 4031. In the northeastern corner was firing hole 436 whose interior had been burned red. To the south a bowl was sunk into the surface.

4033. (Fig. 25) Eventually NL was rebuilt as NP and NK razed to its stone foundation. Rooms 4031 and 4032 were combined into a single room, 4033. On the floor of the new room, near the midpoint of NP, was large burned area 437. To the west a small pit, 438, was cut, disturbing the east end of the earlier NL of 4031. A very poor possible western wall face was found running southward from the midpoint of NP to the west end of the threshold stone in NG. No eastern face or any mudbrick was identified so this may have been collapse.

4034. (Figs. 23-25) Area 4034 was the westernmost extension of the stone-paved architecture centered to the east. It was probably roofed. Little of the mudbrick walls survived above the stone foundations. NQ, a poorly preserved mudbrick wall with stone and mud packing along its
east side, was a partial exception.

NJ and NH seem to form the western end of courtyard 4029. These walls survived only as stone foundations. No threshold stone was identified so the location of a possible doorway remains problematic. The irregular stone paving of 4034 did not cover the entire floor surface. The reason for the gap between walls NJ and NR is uncertain; it may have been a doorway. In the northwest corner of the room pithos 439 was sunk part way into the floor. In the southwest corner was a mud-walled oval bin, 440.

The south wall of 4034 is a problem. Just south of bin 440 was a line of stones above floor level, 441, which might mark the line of a lost wall. It is possible, however, that the wall lay further south. The cut for a retaining wall probably extended along the line of NU and ND. This cut is clearly established for both of these walls. A possible continuation of the ND stone foundation was noted west of the planned end of ND. It is difficult to see why a gap should have been left in the retaining wall cut here. There is almost a meter difference in elevation between 4034 and 4038 to the south. If ND were restored as extending westward to close off the southern end of 4034, the difference in elevation is no problem. There is no evidence of a stairway or even an incline leading from 4038 to 4034, although the surface did slope upward somewhat. The doorway into 4034 may have been in the northeastern corner although
there is no positive evidence for the location.

4035. (Figs.23-25) In area 4035 north of NN several possible wall faces parallel to NN were traced but no coherent plan emerged. Extensive and serious weathering and erosion here at the mound face left everything uncertain.

4036. (Figs.23-25) In area 4036, north of NR, no surfaces or features were defined. Erosion, weathering, and the foundation cut for wall TZ of Level III:2 had all obscured or destroyed whatever might have been there.

Feature 442. (Fig.26) Feature 442 was a large rectangular bin or trough with walls made of single bricks set on edge. The eastern end seems to have been open. The structure was filled with a discrete mass of ash and ashy earth, mostly soft dark grey. This ash was distinct from that deriving from the destruction of room 4025. The precise stratigraphic position of Feature 442 is uncertain. It must be no earlier than very late in Level III:4 because it is built over room 4030 and the remains of its walls (NB, NC, ND, and NE) and part of the stone paving of courtyard 4029. An extensive though thin stratum of ash covered the bricky deposit filling the ruins of 4034 and may be related to feature 442 and its ash. If so, 442 is a post-Level III:4 phenomenon and is essentially unrelated to that architecture. Although the pottery from the ashy fill is Level III:4 rather than later, 442 belongs to a time after the Level III:4 architecture had collapsed and decayed;
whether this means it should be considered as part of Level III:3 is debatable.

4037-4039. (Figs.23-25, 41) Passage 4037 was a stone-paved stairway rising gently to the north from road 4004/4005 to the partially paved courtyard 4038. The latter was probably a cul-de-sac although there may have been access to room 4034 to the north. Several of the paving stones at the southern end of 4037 had regular round depressions 3-4 cm. in diameter worn into them. Since these were near the southern end of passage 4037 and wall NB, it may have been possible to close 4037 off from road 4004/4005 with a (double?) door. (Compare the possible pivot holes at the southern end of passage 4006). NS was a lightly-built secondary wall added in the southwestern corner of 4038 to create 4039, a small space of uncertain function. The fill in courtyard 4038, particularly in the eastern half, contained large blocks of tumbled mudbrick walls.

Summary. Construction in this area was probably associated with that to the east and west. The cutting and terracing and extensive use of stone for retaining walls and pavements represented the greatest known expenditure of effort on construction during Period III. Considerable wealth and power may be inferred. Despite the several hearths and a privy, it is difficult to distinguish a proper house or domestic unit. Perhaps some commercial or
industrial function was served.

4040-4053. (Figs. 23-25, 37, 41)

Of all of Level III:4, this area underwent the most dramatic and extensive architectural development. A series of cuts consolidated with retaining walls (NU, NW, PA) produced terraces (Fig. 23). Rooms 4040-4042 were then built within this framework. At first 4043 and 4056, the latter the area of the later room 4057/4058, were left open although the relationship between them is unclear. The area was so badly disturbed that it is uncertain whether some wall separated 4043 and 4056. After some time rooms 4041 and 4042 were filled and the entire area, including 4056, levelled. Rooms 4045, 4047-4051, 4049, and 4050 were then built (Fig. 24).

Although construction of room 4054 was probably integral to that of room 4040, discussion will be deferred. Room 4054, together with 4057/4058, functioned independently of rooms to the east.

4040. (Figs. 23-25) Cuts were made into the slope of the mound along the intended lines of walls NU, NW, and PA (and NX ?) to provide flat areas for the floors of rooms 4040, 4041, and 4042 (Fig. 23). The vertical faces of the cuts were packed with flat stones set in mud-plaster to form retaining walls. Exposed faces were carefully kept neat and smooth. Above ground level on the upper side of the cut
mudbrick was used to complete the height of the walls. NT and NX of 4040 were exclusively mudbrick from the floor level of 4040 upward, but neither was a retaining wall. Carefully laid flagstones covered the floor of 4040. During the use of the room a mudbrick packing, NY, was added to the east face of NT (Figs. 24-25). On the floor in front of NY was a rough line of stones, 443, which may have been part of a poorly preserved low feature such as a bench. Although the only possible doorway to 4040 was at the western end of NX (the walls elsewhere were preserved to sufficient height to exclude doorways), this area, including PF, was seriously disturbed by a large ash-filled pit, 308, cut from a post-Level III:4 surface.

Trashy ash 2-3 cm. thick covered the pavement in 4040. Partially embedded in this ash lay the sprawled skeleton B 4901, a person apparently killed and buried by the destruction of 4040. Bricky collapse and brickbats were mixed with a large quantity of sherds, most from a number of painted jars and large storage vessels of red slipped coarse ware (see Young and Levine 1974: Pl. XIX).

4041-4042. (Figs. 23, 37) After sloping ash and trash strata associated with hearth 509 of area 5023 of Level III:5 had been cut through (Fig. 21), stone retaining wall PA was built (Fig. 23). Only the exposed southern face was even. The top of the stone portion lay at the level of the stone foundation of NW but stood 1.20 m. above the stone
paved floor of 4041. Several aspects of 4041 and 4042 were difficult to define. The eastern wall, PB, stood at least 60 cm. high at the south balk, but north of cross wall PC no mudbrick was identified in place. Perhaps an unidentified doorway there accounts for some of the problem. At the western end of the two rooms NZ was almost entirely cut away in the levelling done for the construction of 4047 and associated rooms. The northwestern corner of 4041 could not be planned due to disturbance.

Both 4041 and 4042 were built as a single unit and then subdivided. PC had a two-course stone foundation which rested on the stone pavement. PC was not well enough preserved for a possible doorway between the two rooms to be identified. Room 4042 had no special features. Near the southwestern corner of 4041 was hearth 444 built on the stone pavement. Multiple stone pavements in 4041 eventually covered this hearth. Just northeast of the hearth was pit 445 (20-30 cm. in diameter, almost one meter deep) surrounded by a semicircle of small stones. Although the location is perhaps unexpected, the pit may mark the position of a post. A bench may have run along part of the face of PA although it was never properly defined. Large quantities of sherds, particularly coarse wares, characterized the fill.

4043. (Fig.23) Developments in this area are unclear. A number of restorable vessels of Level III:4 types were
found in this area, but the western face of NZ and associated surfaces were not defined. The relationship of NZ of Level III:4 to HW of Level III:6 and assignment of surfaces in 4043 and 6154-6157 to either wall is uncertain due to the disturbances in the area (cf. Fig.17 and Fig.23). It is perhaps worthy of note that while a number of restorable Level III:4 vessels were found in 4043, none came from stata underlying 4056. Perhaps there levelling and preparation for the construction of room 4057 removed earlier deposits. It is possible that some wall may have defined the western side of 4043 and thus confined the early Level III:4 deposition there (perhaps an extension of NT whose south end in this early phase could not be determined; see also the Master Section: Fig.37).

The relationship of 4043 to 4040 is likewise uncertain. The floor of 4040 lay at an elevation of ca. -5.00 m. while the pavement in western 4041 lay almost a meter lower. Any contemporary surface(s) in northern 4043 were probably disturbed in the construction of 4047 whose earliest floor in this area lay at -5.70 m. The next earlier surface identified in northern 4043 lay at ca.-5.80 m. and was almost certainly associated with the Level III:6 structure 6143. The area was badly disturbed and not completely understood by the excavator.

4044-4053. (Figs.24-25, 37, 41) During the course of the Level III:4 occupation the entire area south of room
4040 (and 4054/4055) was rebuilt to a new plan. PF was the division between the two newly expanded units, 4054/4055 and 4057/4058 on the one hand, and 4040 and 4044-4048 on the other. Unfortunately the southern end of PF was obliterated by pit 302, cut from Level III:3 (see Master Section: Fig.37).

4044-4046. (Figs.24-25, 37) Little of room 4044-4046 was excavated. Three successive floors are evident in the Master Section (Fig.37). The earliest, 4044, was rather irregular (Fig.24). Following the accumulation of some fill wall PE was added west of the doorway in PD (Fig.25). Two further floor surfaces then developed in 4045. On the latest was structureless hearth 446 in the northeastern corner of the room. The doorway in PD had a raised threshold capped with a stone. This doorway may have been blocked late in the occupation.

4047/4048. (Figs.24-25) Three floors were noted in 4047/4048, but only the earliest was recorded in detail. The surface of early floor 4047 was often greenish-grey with patches of white plaster (carbonate deposits?) (Fig.24). In the southwestern corner was a large low platform, 447, part of whose north edge was defined by a line of stones. At the eastern end of the platform was a light curtain wall which shielded a featureless hearth, 448. To the north was an isolated area of flagstone paving, 449. At the southeast corner of this pavement was round pit 450 which was probably
a post mould from a column supporting the roof (if so, it was missed in clearance of floor 4048 [Fig. 25]). Further to the east was a small rectangular stone-lined cist, 451, in the floor surrounded by several stones. The northern wall, NX, was reinforced with a heavy mudbrick and plaster packing and buttress PG. The second floor (not presented in a plan) had a patchy orange plaster surface and was not excavated as a discrete unit. The third floor, 4048, covered platform 447; only the curtain wall and hearth 448 continued in use (Fig. 25). A deep deposit of bricky collapse and brickbats filled the room.

Access to 4040 from 4047/4048 is a problem. A line of stones in what must have been the doorway suggest a raised threshold yet the floors of the two rooms already differed by at least 70 cm. in elevation. Perhaps the extensive disturbance in the area caused by later pit 308 obscured or destroyed some crude mud(brick?) stair or ramp.

4049-4050. (Figs. 24-25, 41) The east wall of 4047/4048, PH, was preserved to a height of 70-100 cm., sufficient to prove the absence of a doorway into room 4050 or other rooms to the east. Rooms 4049 and 4050 were entered from the east. 4049 served no obvious purpose; its fill was soft dirt. The north face of PK was lost. Two surfaces were identified in 4050. A line of yellowish plaster in the northwestern corner suggested the possibility of a disturbed bin.
4051/4052/4053. (Figs. 24-25, 37) Room 4051 was not completely excavated (Fig. 24). Feature 453 was probably a low room divider rather than a true wall (Fig. 25). PN was not bonded into PM and may have been a later addition which created room 4051 after the construction of 4050 and 4047/4048. Two surfaces, the lower ashy and the upper characterized by yellowish plaster, were found roughly 3 cm. apart. The Master Section (Fig. 37) shows that both floors were associated with PN. A layer of mudplaster could be traced from PM to PN on the street side. The preservation of PH and PN was sufficient to establish the absence of doorways; PM survived to a meagre height so that a doorway is possible there. A low ledge, 452, ran along the southern face of PM. Some of the plaster on the east face of PH was fire-blackened, but the floors showed no evidence of burning aside from ash. Perhaps a portable brazier of some type was used.

Summary. The initial construction in this area continued the extensive use of cutting and terracing and stone paving found to the east. This, and the stone-paved areas to the east, probably were all part of the same basic construction project. Perhaps the clearly domestic areas found here complement the probably non-domestic area just to the east. Three rooms were identified in the initial phase. One clearly had served as a kitchen area. During Level III:4 the two southern rooms were replaced by new rooms which again formed part of a house. The new eastern rooms
opened only onto the road and may have been part of a second unit. Again considerable wealth may be inferred.

4054/4055 and 4056-4058. (Figs. 23-25)

Room 4054 was probably built at the same time as room 4040. Northern wall PP was exclusively mudbrick, unlike NU of 4040 even though both were retaining walls. The Cl-C2 east balk section clearly shows the terracing cut for room 4054 and the insertion of retaining wall PP (Fig. 39). Room 4057 was a later construction related to the building of 4044 and 4047.

4054. (Figs. 23, 39) All four walls of this room seem to have been bonded. Two floors, 4054 and 4055, were found in this room separated by 30 cm. of fill. The original plan of the room included several built-in features. Along western wall PQ was a raised platform, 454, roughly one meter high; three mud-walled bins approximately 20 cm. deep stood on top. At some time the two northern bins were cut down and plastered over. Just west of the doorway was hearth 455. The doorway had a raised threshold 25 cm. high built of mudbrick. Along the western face of NT at its southern end, partially obstructing the doorway, was rectangular bin 456 and fragments of a second.

4055. (Figs. 24-25, 39) Extensive changes were made in the remodelling of 4054 as 4055. At the level of the later floor heavy mudbrick packing PS and PT was added against PP
and NT respectively. PS partially covered platform and bins 454. Early hearth 455 and bins 456 were covered, the former with three large stones. The threshold was apparently again raised to at least 30 cm. the level of floor 4055. A double mud-walled hearth, 457, was built between the threshold and the southern end of the wall packing PT. Although this seems to be an awkward position for hearths, surrounding wall faces were smoke blackened.

4056-4058. (Figs. 23-25, 37, 39) Some time after the construction of 4054 and 4060 (Fig. 23) the apparently open area bounded by them was filled by the building of 4057 (Fig. 24). It is uncertain how area 4056 had been used in early Level III:4 (Fig. 23). The replacement of rooms 4041-4042 and area 4043 by rooms 4044, 4047, and others probably was contemporary with the construction of room 4057 (Fig. 24). If so, rooms 4055, 4057, and 4047 might have been parts of a single functional unit. The initial configuration consisting of rooms 4040 and 4054 allows such a hypothesis. This cannot be established, however, since in the area excavated there was no communication between rooms on opposite sides of PF/NT. Unfortunately the southern end of PF was obliterated at the Master Section (Fig. 37) by a large pit, 302, cut from Level III:3 and filled with striated ash.

Walls PW and PU, both with stone foundations, were bonded by simple overlapping courses at their corner. The
stone foundation for PW lay at a slightly higher elevation than that of PZ although this did not show in the Master Section (Fig.37). The bricks in the corner of PW and PU were slightly reddened, apparently by fire, but there was no hearth and the wall plaster showed no evidence of burning. Discolored bricks extended half the excavated length of PW. Two floors, 4057 and 4058, were cleared in this room. Both were plastered except for a patch of stone paving in the southern portion of upper floor 4058 (Fig.37).

4057. (Figs.24, 37, 39) A wide low ledge, 458, ran along the foot of PF in 4057 and 4058 and curved around to the west, extending partway along PU. Near the doorway to 4054/4055 was shallow and narrow channel(s?) 460 defined by bricks laid flat. Surfaces along the sides of channel 460 were burnt red and grey. A pilaster-like feature with a small vertical groove, 459, carried the line of the channel up the face of PF. Its purpose is unknown.

4058. (Figs.25, 37, 39) The later floor, 4058, lay just above the earlier. The low ledge along PF, 458, remained, but toward its southern end a substantial bench or bin feature, 461, was built. This feature was seriously disturbed by pit 302 (Fig.37). Near the sides of 461 and probably contemporary with it were two firing holes, 462 and 463 (one 24 cm. in diameter and 25 cm. deep, the other 30 cm. in diameter and 25 cm. deep.). It is impossible to correlate the phases of 4056-4058 with those of room
4054-4055 due to the raised threshold of the connecting doorway, but the modification of 4054 as 4055 might have been done around the time of the building of 4057.

**Summary.** Room 4054, cut into the slope of the mound, seems to have been built here initially. Its hearths and bins suggest use as at least a kitchen. It is uncertain what the relationship of this room to the early architecture to the east was. The initial open area to the south was built over when the area to the east was rebuilt during Level III:4. The resulting two rooms were clearly part of a house; hearths and bins were still found in the northern room. The relationship between these two rooms and those to the east is uncertain; no interconnections are known.

4059-4063. (Figs.23-25)

4059-4063. (Figs.23-25) Rooms 4059 and 4060-4063 form the northeastern corner of a structure lying primarily outside the area of excavation. It was clearly built before 4057/4058 and 4066/4067, both of which depend on its prior existence, but no earlier, and possibly later, than 4054. All walls had stone foundations. Two floors were cleared in 4060-4063.

4059. (Figs.23-25, 37) The southern face of PY was in very poor condition. The small volume of fill, 4059, excavated south of PY was soft, very ashy, and trashy. No floor or surface was identified. This area may consist
primarily of a pit.

4060. (Fig.23) The initial plan of 4060 was simple. The only feature in the room was a long open hearth, 464, set into a recess (3.00 x 0.50 m.) in northern wall QA. The surface of the hearth, finished with flat stones, lay at floor level. The face of QA at the back of the hearth was burned red.

4061. (Fig.24) After some time extensive modifications were made. Hearth 464 was filled with a brick packing and plastered over. A new, hearth, 465, was then built against QA on the initial floor of the room. Two fire compartments were built adjacent to one another, separated by a space 8-10 cm. wide beginning 30 cm. south of QA. Black ash filled this space. The hearth, left full of ash each time, was repaired three times. In front of the fireboxes ran a narrow (6-8 cm. thick) low chineh wall; a similar divider apparently ran northward from the first. These low walls served to protect the hearth and provide a low platform immediately in front of the hearth. About a meter to the south a smoke-blackened coarse ware bowl, 467 (Gd. 71-45), was sunk into the floor.

Together with the packing of the earlier hearth, 464, heavy packing QC 30-40 cm. thick of mud, plaster, and mudbrick was added to the face of PZ. At the northern end the packing had a stone foundation while at the south it rested on a thick layer of sherds. Two niches were built
into this packing: the northern, 468, (70 cm. wide, 30 cm. deep, and 35+ cm. preserved ht.); and the southern, 469, (85 cm. wide, 30 cm. deep, and 33+ cm. preserved ht.).

4062/4063. (Fig.25) Eventually a second floor was laid no more than 10 cm. above the first. Wall QD was built on a stone foundation and abutted the QC packing. North Of QD in 4062 an irregular stone pavement was laid. Northern niche 468 was filled with mudbrick and plastered over; southern niche 469 apparently remained in use. QC had at least six layers of plaster, a total thickness of around 12 cm. The hearth was again rebuilt as 466. In its new form, hearth 466 consisted of two compartments on a low platform partially edged with flat stones set on edge. The plaster of QA above the hearth was burned and smoke-blackened.

A vertical fissure cut both PW and PZ roughly a meter south of their corners with PU and QA, passing through brick, not along mortar lines. This, combined with the body of a person apparently killed by the collapse of 4040, the abundant smashed but restorable pottery in several areas (particularly in 4040 and 4025), and the destruction of 4025 by fire all suggest a catastrophic event, possibly a serious earthquake.

Summary. This room was the northeastern corner of a house built early in Level III:4. Judging from the constant presence of a large hearth through considerable remodelling of the room, it served at least as a cooking area.
Room 4064/4065, together with 4060-4063 and 4054/4055, were structural preconditions for rooms 4066-4069 and thus must be discussed first. The chronology of 4064/4065 is difficult to establish relative to the areas south and east of it. Precise correlation of its two phases with those of other structures is problematic.

A lens of ash and trash overlying bricky wash spread across 5039, thinning out to the west. Under the floors of 4064 and 4066/4067 was a stratum of wash overlying a pebble surface covering the tops of Level III:6 walls. The foundation stones of QE of 4064 abutted the lower brick courses of LJ of rooms 5035-5036 of Level III:5. Area 5039, west of LJ, was probably cut into for the construction of QE and 4064. This could have occurred anytime after the construction of LJ, but it is unlikely to have been any earlier than Level III:4. The partial stone pavement of 4064 was characteristic of Level III:4 construction. More important, however, the initial plan of 4066/4067 in Level III:4 required that QF of 4064-4065 be standing. The later phase, 4068/4069, included packing QJ against QF. Although 4064 might have been built during Level III:5, it was clearly integral to Level III:4. The space, 470, between LJ of 5035-5036 and QE of 4064 was filled with river gravel and pebbles to a depth of at least a meter, presumably to aid
drainage and protect wall QE. Toward the northern end of the gravel fill it was covered with flat stones. LJ of 5035-5036 probably still stood to some height above the area in which 4064 was built, although 5035-5036 had been abandoned (destroyed?) and decayed. The depth of the pebble fill in 470 suggests that the surface of 4070 lay roughly a meter above the floor of 4064. Stone foundation QM in 4070 demonstrates some Level III:4 activity in the area.

4064. (Fig.23) Room 4064, defined by stone-founded walls QE and QF, was the southeastern corner of a structure which lay largely outside the area of excavation and lost to erosion at the north. An irregular pavement covered part of the floor. In the southeastern corner was a low, L-shaped feature, 471, built of a single course of bricks. Midway along QF was small pit 472 (20 cm. in diameter, 25 cm. deep) filled with animal bones and covered with a large sherd.

4065. (Figs.24-25) A thin layer of ash and a thick layer of bricky material accumulated over the original floor, and a new carefully plastered floor, 4065, was then installed. Bench 473 (72 cm. wide, more than 2.20 m. long) was built along QE. A very heavy stone-founded packing, QG, was added to the north face of QF. Sometime thereafter the room was abandoned.

Summary. This room was the southeastern corner of a structure cut into the western slope of the mound in the
area of the Deep Sounding. The southern wall ultimately had heavy packings added to both faces. The function of this room is uncertain.

4066-4069. (Figs.23-25) (17)

Construction in this area, part of an architectural unit extending to the west, must be somewhat later than in surrounding areas since walls QF, QA, and PQ of other structures define room 4066/4067, except for internal partition wall QH. Two good floors, 4066/4067 and 4068/4069, 50 cm. apart were cleared.

4066/4067. (Fig.23) The earlier plan, 4066/4067, had a stone-paved floor. The stone foundation of partition wall QH lay on the stone pavement. Along PQ and between QF and QH were a series of boulder-sized rocks on the pavement. Their purpose is unknown. The gravel-filled channel, 470, east of QE presents another problem since it is logically unlikely and structurally impossible that its southern end would have remained open into 4066. An early version of packing QJ against QF, perhaps related to the large rocks along the wall on the pavement, seems necessary, although QJ appears to belong exclusively to the later floor. QJ had several layers of plaster.

4068/4069. (Figs.24-25) Fill consisting of mixed wash, ash, trash, and bricky material covered the stone-paved floor to a depth of 50 cm. Packing QJ was certainly in
place. A doorway between QL and QJ had a raised stone threshold. In the corner by the doorway the brick face of QJ showed clear evidence of burning, 476, although none of the plaster faces did. In the northeast corner of the room was hearth 477. In front of the semicircular hearth area was a low platform with a raised edge. About one meter to the southwest of the corner of 477 was a burned area, 478, approximately 20 cm. in diameter set on a lens of yellow clay. Along wall QA were two benches or platforms 25-30 cm. high, 479 and 480, whose edges were defined by flat stones set on edge. Neither feature had plastered faces. Bricky collapse, wash, and trash filled the ruins; walls survived to a height of somewhat over half a meter. Later pit 304 cut into the corner of QA and PQ.

**Summary.** This room was opportunistically built into an area created by outer walls of other structures. Although this room may have been associated with the rooms to the north or south in a functional unit, no interconnections were found within the area of excavation. The initial plan included a stone pavement but no other meaningful features. The later floor with its associated platforms and hearth clearly served a domestic function.

4070. (Figs.23-25, 39)

4070. (Figs.23-25, 39) The area surrounded by 4064/4065, 4054/4055, 4040, and 4034 remained open and
lightly used during Level III:4. Only two architectural fragments were found. Stone foundation QM was cut into the bricky collapse fill of room 5035 and the east face of LJ of Level III:5. Since it lay just south of the eroded face of the mound its associations are lost. The three goat burials, B 1912-1914, found just north of and somewhat below wall foundation QM may belong to Level III:4, although their stratigraphic position is uncertain. They were found right at the eroded northern face of the mound so that weathering had obscured the stratigraphy (see discussion below under 'Late Unstratified Remains'). A hearth, 481, was dug into the southeastern corner of 4070. This disturbed the southern end of LF of Level III:5.

Stratigraphic Summary.

A recapitulation of the basic stratigraphic relationships is in order as a conclusion. Details have been discussed above. There is relatively little vertical stratigraphy (i.e., superimposed structures); most is horizontal or patchwork (i.e., contiguous structures built separately at somewhat different times).

All structures east of NQ, NW, and PA, and PB must be assumed to have been built at essentially the same time, possibly as a single undertaking. The original walls apparently were bonded.
Area 4022/4023 is a problem and not clearly related to any other room excavated. 4020/4021, 4016-4018, and 4013-4015 were part of another unit, each room of which had an individual history. Passage 4006 was the entrance to room 4007. 4011/4012 may be related to 4007 although later disturbance makes this uncertain. In a very late phase 4007 and 4011/4012 became a single (open?) area 4008-4010 after the earlier rooms were partially filled with debris and MF was buried.

The largest unit lay between ME and NQ and NW. After construction relatively little modification was done. The extensive use of stone is unique in the Godin III levels.

Rooms 4040 and 4041-4042 must be as early as the previous unit, and could have been built somewhat earlier since walls NW and PA were retaining walls built in cuts and help to define area 4038. (It is improbable that 4038 would have been built first and then had its western and southern edges cut away and replaced by NW and PA.) Rooms 4041 and 4042 probably opened onto road 4004/4005 in some way although no doorway was identified. Room 4054/4055 was probably built at the same time as 4040. During its life 4054/4055 underwent major remodelling which cannot be linked precisely to developments in 4056-4058. Areas 4043 and 4056 were probably open areas at first. Structure 4059/4060 was built relatively early. It is unknown whether 4060 was built somewhat later than 4054 and accommodates the earlier
structure or vice versa. Little time need have separated the events. Room 4060 underwent considerable modification during its use. Some time after the construction of 4060 room 4057 was built. Since 4057 shares PF with room 4047, it is likely that the replacement of 4041 and 4042 by 4047 occurred at the same time.

Rooms 4001 and 4002 must have been built very early in the Level III:4 occupation. This structure was abandoned and fell into ruins during Level III:4 around the time that 4041 and 4042 were replaced. Confirmation of this comes from road 4005 where it was clear that 4001 and 4002 went out of use during the use of 4016-4018.

Room 4064 was built by first making a cut into the side of the mound. After some time QF evidently weakened and was shored up with packing QG and a new floor, 4065, laid.

Room 4066/4067 must have been laid out after the construction of 4060, 4054, and 4064 since the outer walls of these rooms define it. 4066/4067 underwent major modification after the addition of considerable fill and a packing against QF.

Area 4070, defined by NQ, NU, PP, and QE remained open and lightly used throughout the Level III:4 occupation.
Overview of the Level III:4 Architecture.

Nine complete or partial architectural units were recovered. Considerable time and effort had been invested in the construction which involved extensive cutting and terracing, with stone retaining walls or revetments and pavements. Although most of the units seem to have been houses, the structure on the northern side of the road probably was not and may have served a commercial or industrial purpose. At least the central area seems to have suffered a sudden destruction. The room north of the road was filled with burned debris and bricky collapse, and to the west the sprawled skeleton of a person buried by bricky collapse lay on a stone-paved floor. Deep deposits of bricky collapse in most rooms suggest that this destruction may have been general.

5.5 Architecture of Level III:3. (Figs.27, 37-39, 41)

Level III:3 was a restricted phenomenon. It consisted of architectural fragments almost all of which lay within 5 m. of the Master Section (Fig.37). Only along the eastern edge of the Deep Sounding were poor surfaces of this level traced further northward. A number of pits in the northern half of the Deep Sounding have been assigned somewhat arbitrarily to this level. They were cut into Level III:4 architecture and fill but were not part of Level III:2 which
sealed them. The tops of two were stratified within Level III:3.

The limited extent of Level III:3 was due to the contours of this area of the mound when it was reoccupied. The mound surface resulting from the decay and collapse of Level III:4 structures was relatively flat over most of the Deep Sounding, but along the southern edge there was a pronounced downward slope from north to south. The net effect of the Level III:3 deposition within the Deep Sounding was a marked rise in the absolute level of the southern sloping portion so that by the end of Level III:3 the entire area was essentially flat. Due to the limited and ambiguous evidence, it is unclear whether this was the result of deliberate filling or a product of occupation almost entirely outside the area of excavation. The nature of the Level III:3 deposit—extremely hard with numerous brickbats throughout—is consonant with either hypothesis.

Some stratification was found within Level III:3, but the information can be presented in one plan (Fig.27). The remains were simple although some of the stratigraphic relationships were ambiguous. The discussion falls into three parts:

1) east of RA along the south balk (3001-3007)
2) west of RA along the south balk (3008-3013)
3) miscellaneous features further north, mostly pits (3014-3016)
RA is both the lynchpin and a convenient dividing point in the stratigraphy of Level III:3. Events to the east and west are clearer than the relationships between them.

3001-3007. (Fig. 27, 37, 38, 41)

3001-3007. RA itself was a heavy mudbrick wall built on a massive stone foundation. It stood through most of Level III:3, and TJ of Level III:2 was built directly on it (Figs. 37, 41). Pebble surface 3001 was the defining feature of Level III:3 east of RA. It covered almost all of the southeastern corner of the Deep Sounding, finally feathering out in 3004 approximately 7 m. from the southern balk. Beyond that point in 3004 a surface continued to slope gently upward to the north for another 6 m. to where a levelling cut made in preparation for the construction of Level III:2 removed the deposit.

This pebble surface extended westward in 3003 to among the stones of RB, the eastern edge of a square group of stones formed by RB, RC, and RD. Together they formed an isolated feature, perhaps a platform. No mudbrick was found in situ on the stones. There were no pebbles west of RD. Some of the stones of RC and RD overlay the foundation stones of RA, indicating that RB-RD are a later construction.

An earlier pebble surface covered with sparse patches of pebbles, 3002, sloped downward from east to west from
3001 (Figs. 37, 38). It could not be traced much beyond the area of 3001. At the east 3002 merged with the more extensive and better defined later layer, 3003. This junction does not appear in the Master Section. Only the angle of the slope of surface 3002 suggested a possible connection with the foundations of RA. The depth of 3002 beneath the later surface, 3003, is uncertain. The relationship of 3002 to RB-RD was not established, although if the surface had extended that far it would have passed beneath them.

RE, several courses of mudbrick on a light stone foundation, abutted RA at approximately the level of the latter's foundation (Fig. 41). Only the east and apparent northern faces were defined. In the A2 west section (Fig. 42) it appears to be cut by the foundation trench for RA. Although the excavator suggested that it might be a block of collapse, the horizontal mortar lines, vertical faces, and apparent foundation contradict this. RE belonged to the early phase of Level III:3. No surfaces were recorded in 3005/3006 so that stratigraphic relationships between RA, RD, RE, and RF are unclear.

North of RB-RE but not abutting it was RF, a stone foundation up to six courses high. Its relationship to the pebble layers 3002 and 3003 was not be established although surface 3001/3003 was clear in the east balk of A 2 and only faded out to the northwest. RF ended abruptly at its
eastern end with a flat stone set on edge at the eastern end. North of RF lay a fragment of stone foundation, RG. No surface could be linked with this wall; just to the east pit 301 cut through the pebble layer, 3001. In area 3007 strata were horizontal. This, and the identity of elevation of RF and RG, suggest that these two stone foundations may have been part of one structure. A distinctive ash and trash deposit lay on a pebble surface in 3007. Neither the trash layer nor the pebbles could be traced to either wall RF or RG. (Although the positions of RF and RG correspond quite well to walls SM and SP of Level III:2, they were apparently unrelated.)

Summary. Several stone foundations and one heavy mudbrick wall were found but could not be articulated into coherent structures. The heavy mudbrick wall was the northwestern corner of a room. Two superimposed pebble surfaces were found, the upper associated with most of the stone foundations. To the east the two surfaces merged into a single pebble-covered surface covered with wash.

3008-3013. (Figs.27, 37, 39, 41)

3008-3013. (Figs.27, 37, 39, 41) RA extended westward to join with RH which also had a heavy stone foundation. RH ran parallel to the south balk for approximately 8 m. before it met RJ. At its eastern end mud-plastered mudbrick stood to a maximum height of 75 cm. above the upper stones
of its foundation. South of RH were two surfaces, 3008 and 3009. No Level III:3 strata were recognized in 3010 north of RH in 3010. There are, however, a number of stones and an isolated bit of stone foundation, RK, which could not be linked to anything.

The large ash-filled pit between RJ and RM, 302, was cut during Level III:3 and destroyed the stratigraphic connection between the two walls (Fig.37). Later Level III:3 strata and surfaces in 3011 sealing this pit linked RJ and RM (Fig.37). RL was linked to RM by the intervening fill. RL was a massive wall with heavy stone foundations cut deep into the collapse and fill of the Level III:4 buildings (Fig.37). RM was a later(?), lighter stone wall (foundation) several courses high. RM was traced only a short distance northward from the Master Section, while RL ran west-northwest into the western balk. The deep stone foundation RN adjacent to RL on the west in 3013 was not identified in plan; it may have been treated as part of RL by the excavator. No surfaces associated with these walls were identified, particularly to the north in 3012 where they might be expected (Figs.37, 39). Nonetheless two isolated features were found in this area. Small hearth 303 lay on top of the remains of walls PR, PW, PZ, and QA. It was lined with fragments of a heavy coarse ware plate. Just to the northwest but not necessarily related was ash-filled pit 304 which was dug into the fill of 4069 and the corner of walls PQ and QA of Level III:4. The surface from which
pit 304 was dug was not identified.

**Summary.** The northern end of an apparent room was found at the east while further west there were only several walls running into or along the southern balk. Perhaps the room and these walls with nothing coherent to their north were retaining walls built into cuts in the southern slope of the mound.

**3014-3015** (Fig. 27)

North of the architectural scraps discussed above were a number of pits. At least several have been assigned to Level III:3 by default since they were cut into Level III:4 deposit and sealed by Level III:2 surfaces.

**Pit 301.** Pit 301 was cut through the Level III:3 pebble layer, 3001, and into MN of Level III:4, almost to its foundation.

**Pit 306.** This large bell-shaped pit (2.00 x 2.50 m. mouth) was at least 2 m. deep, cut from a surface now lost to the levelling activity of early Level III:2. It was sealed by the floor of 2014. It was dug into the fill of 4009, 4007, 5001/5002, and 6097, and contained ash, trash, and miscellaneous debris.

**Feature 442.** Although this enigmatic shallow ash-filled feature was discussed as a very late part of Level III:4 it might be considered part of Level III:3. The
ash and disturbance in the northern end of the A 2 west section might be related to 442 although from the section it is not clear to which level the deposit should be assigned.

Bin 307. This mud-walled bin rested on top of the stub of NU of Level III:4. It cannot be associated with Level III:2 and has therefore been assigned to Level III:3.

Pit 308. This ash-filled pit was cut from an unidentified surface. It damaged the western end of NX and part of PF of Level III:4.

Pit 309. This pit was sealed by Level III:2 wall WM and was dug into 4070 and 5036. Its precise date is difficult to establish.

Overall Summary.

The basic result of the Level III:3 deposition was to fill the low sloping area along the south balk, leaving the entire surface within the Deep Sounding flatter. It is possible that the levelling effects of Level III:3 may be overestimated in the eastern portion. Both the A 2 and AA 2 western sections showed Level III:3 strata sloping upward to the north until they were truncated by Level III:2 surfaces which may have resulted from levelling done before construction. Thus the Level III:2 preparation may have accentuated the effects of the Level III:3 deposition. It is unclear whether the apparent filling was deliberate or an
incidental result of decay of buildings downslope outside the Deep Sounding.

Overview of Level III:3 Stratigraphy.

Architecture attributable to Level III:3 was found only along the sloping southern edge of the Deep Sounding. The only coherent structure found was the northern end of one room. The other walls or apparent foundations could not be articulated reliably as parts of buildings. Given the slope of the area of these remains, perhaps the walls were retaining walls built into cuts in the southern face of the mound.

The northern half of the Deep Sounding yielded no Level III:3 architectural remains or strata. A number of pits and other features found there were assigned by default to Level III:3. They were dug into Level III:4 architecture or fill and were sealed by Level III:2 surfaces.

5.6 The Architecture of Level III:2. (Figs. 28-30)

The architecture of Level III:2 may be discussed most clearly by dividing the Deep Sounding into eastern and western portions. It is possible in this level, with its relatively simple architectural evolution, to correlate most major changes across large areas of the Deep Sounding with some confidence.
Nine basic architectural and stratigraphic units may be distinguished:

1) 2001-2010
2) 2011-2034
3) 2035-2039
4) 2040-2046
5) 2047-2049
6) 2050-2058
7) 2059-2061
8) 2062-2078
9) 2079-2088

The stratigraphy within each of these units may be controlled reasonably well, and various links tie the development of each to others. Each of these architectural units will be discussed in turn as their development and stratigraphic relationships are traced from earliest to latest configurations.

Areas 2001-2010 formed a self-contained unit. Rooms 2011-2034 were a large structure whose western portion remained relatively static while its eastern end underwent a complete rebuilding. Exterior areas 2035-2039 provide crucial stratigraphic links between architecture in the eastern and western sections of the Deep Sounding. Structure 2040-2046 is a relatively late addition built in a formerly open space. The nature of the architecture in 2047-2052 does not allow for as detailed east-west correlations as might be wished. Area 2047-2049 seems to
have been mostly open space throughout the Level III:2 occupation. Room 2050-2052 stood for the entire Level III:2 occupation. It can be linked to the early and late phases to the east, but precise correlation of events between west and east is impossible. The areas and rooms to the south (2053-2058 at least) are functionally associated with room 2050-2052. The architecture further west underwent some development whose phases cannot be closely associated with that of areas to the east. Room 2062-2064 and related rooms 2065/2066-2067/2068 function as part of a unit. To the south room 2069 and areas 2070-2076 were very poorly preserved and difficult to interpret. At the north room 2077-2078 may be associated with room 2062-2064. Areas 2079-2086 are badly disturbed by construction of the northern fortification wall of Period II.

2001-2010. (Figs.28-30)

2001-2002. (Figs.28-30) Room 2001 underwent little change during its use which seems to have lasted almost the entire length of Level III:2. Only one floor was found. When excavated there was a heavy reed matting residue adhering to each of the walls and just above the floor. This matting lay against the eastern face of SB and rolled up over the preserved height of the wall. The matting may either be the remains of the collapsed ceiling or have been put in place after the room was abandoned. If, however, it is assumed that the matting dates to the use of the room, SB
cannot have been a structural (load-bearing) wall. A further lens of reed matting lay 50 cm. above the floor in the fill in the center of the room.

There was a small niche, 202, (25 cm wide x 30 cm. deep) at floor level in SA; two flat stones were set into the floor in front of it. In the southwestern corner of 2001, built into SB and SC was a complex hearth, 201. A heavy coarse ware tray was supported on three mud pedestals 15 cm. high at waist level. Between and behind these pedestals were layers of grey and white ash from material burned beneath the tray. The tray abutted SD at the south and the heavily burned face of SC to the west. Between the north edge of the tray and SB was a 30 cm. space. A mud ridge ran from the front of the tray to the northern wall, forming a rectangular space filled with soft ash. At the back was a ledge against SC. This area might have served as a pan warmer. The front edge of the tray was broken away and lost.

The western wall of 2001 was a problem in itself. Space 2002 between the western face of SB and the eastern face of SJ consisted mostly of rotten mudbrick. The northern face of SC was never identified. Part of SJ may have been cut away and SB added when the hearth was added in order to provide an exhaust. Young postulated "an enclosed chimney which led the smoke into a narrow slot cut into the wall [2002]", but noted that the details were not clear
(Young 1969b: 14; 48 n.27). A square niche, 203, was cut into the west face of SB. There was considerable evidence of burning in this area.

2003-2010. (Figs.28-30) North of room 2001 was area 2003-2006. The doorway in SA leading to area 2010 had a stone threshold. Two floors were cleared in 2003-2006; both could be followed into area 2007-2009. Associated with lower floor 2003 was a doorway with a raised threshold and sill stones (Fig.28). Later floor 2005 apparently covered this threshold although the doorway was retained (Fig.30). SH was a single row of bricks one course high, resting on the lower floor (Fig.29). Later floor 2005 covered SH (Fig.30). SH may have been a wall, but its insubstantial nature suggests that it could have been part of a feature, perhaps a bin (Fig.29). The western limit of this area, 2007-2009, was ill-defined, particularly in the early phase (Figs.28-30). Presumably early surface 2007 continued southward to join with pebble surface 2039 (Fig.28). During the use of upper floor 2005 the doorway into room 2001 was blocked with a light mudbrick wall, 204, one course thick (Fig.30). Room 2001 may thus have gone out of use somewhat before the overall abandonment of the area of the Deep Sounding in Level III:2.

Summary. A single room, a kitchen, was surrounded by passageways and spaces, some of which were probably unroofed. This kitchen and the surrounding spaces seem to
have functioned as a unit complete in themselves, or possibly as part of a unit extending further to the north. The preservation of the southern wall demonstrated that the kitchen was not part of the large house to the south and east.

2011-2034. (Figs. 28-30, 37, 38)

2011. (Figs. 28-30) Room 2011 apparently belonged to another architectural unit, the primary one in the eastern portion of the Deep Sounding. It, and the associated rooms to the east, were built early in the Level III:2 occupation. Room 2011 had a single hard earth floor. The southern end of SK had a marked batter and was rounded off and plastered. Against the middle of SK was partially preserved feature 205 made of yellow clay. The southern end was a bin while the northern end was flat, with a small depression near the wall. Southwest of the feature was hole 206 (5 cm. in diameter) surrounded by plaster, possibly for a pole. Just north of feature 205 and 1.50 m. above the floor was an arch-shaped window, 207 (80 cm. wide, 40 cm. high), into room 2012. In the northeast corner of room 2011 was raised hearth 208, about 40 cm. above the floor, with the fire box below filled with ash (compare hearth 201 in room 2001). Sunk into SD next to the hearth was a storage bin, 208, made of mud.
In the southwestern corner of the room at the southern end of SL, the southern side and bottom surface of a niche (or possibly a window or even a former doorway), 210, were found (Fig.28). This had later been filled. It is unclear whether niche 210 was originally a window later blocked by the rebuilding of SL as TQ or simply a niche from the beginning. Since the lower surface of this feature was less than a meter above the floor of 2011 and the initial surface in 2039, the feature was probably a niche.

In the northwestern corner of 2011, set into a shallow recess in TQ, was a mudbrick platform partially paved with flat stones (Figs.29-30). Although it is uncertain, this feature may have been added when SL was rebuilt in the construction of rooms 2040-2046. Against the western half of the northern face of SM was low mudbrick bench 212 which was probably a later addition since it obstructed niche 210 (Figs.29-30). Room 2011 had considerable quantities of broken pottery on its floor.

A large articulated block of the upper portion of SM had fallen into 2011. It apparently had not toppled over but rather had sheared off somewhat above the floor and slid downward into the room. The level at which the wall fractured corresponded to that of the surface in open area 2037 to the south. This fall suggested an earthquake to Young (1969b: 13; Fig.14; Pl.IV), but evidence from late Level III:2 is ambiguous. The preservation of many walls to
a height of a meter and more, particularly in the eastern part of the Deep Sounding, does indicate a relatively quick collapse and burial.

2012-2013. (Figs.28-30, 38) At the southern end of SK was a doorway with a stone threshold leading into room 2012/2013. Initially this room had a stone-paved floor (Fig.28). Along the eastern face of wall SK was a mudbrick bench, 213, 40-50 cm. high. After some use 2012, and all the rooms to the east were rebuilt. Room 2012 was remodelled as room 2013 (Figs.29-30). SU, built to replace SP, lay somewhat further west but in essentially the same position as SP. A new earth floor, 2013, was laid. Room 2011 and the doorway into it continued in use. Late in the use of 2012/2013 a mudbrick packing, SQ, was built on top of bench 213 against SK (Fig.30). It is uncertain how far south along SK this packing extended, but window 207 was blocked.(18)

2014-2015. (Fig.28) At the southern end of SP a doorway led into 2014, a large room 8 m. long by at least 4.25 m. wide; the eastern end of the room lay outside the area of excavation. At the southern end of the room the floor level rose markedly, to roughly that of room 2016; another rise at the northern end corresponds to the stub of MS of Level III:4. In what was probably the center of the room was rectilinear area 2015 enclosed by three low benches, 214 (14 cm. high and 36 cm. wide). Presumably a
fourth bench, inside the balk, would have completed the feature. Midway between the northern and southern benches was a square ceramic hearth (70 x 70 cm.), 215, which rested on the floor contemporary with the construction of the benches. A later floor in area 2015, 10 cm. above the first, buried the hearth up to its lip; a plaster surface ran to the benches. Plaster surfaces ran from the benches onto the single floor of room 2014. This installation formed by benches 214 and brazier 215 could have functioned much like the kursi found in modern village houses in the region (see footnote 5 and Young and Levine [1974: 22]). There were two burned areas (patches of charcoal and ash), on the floor: a large one, 216, west of the bench 214 feature and a smaller one, 217, just north of the northwest corner of the bench. In the northwestern corner of the room was platform or bench 218. Doorways led to rooms 2012/2013 and 2016.

2016. (Fig.28) Room 2016 formed a rather impressive entrance to the building. Walls SR and SS both were faced with plastered mudbrick benches with armrests, 219-221. (Bench 220 east of the doorway in SR is problematic since so little of it was excavated.) The threshold to room 2014 was apparently a simple step-down of 9 cm. without a stone sill. Plaster surfaces were traced from walls over the benches to the floor. Entrance 2016 may have had a mudbrick pavement one course thick. Wall SS had a two course stone foundation, the lower of large stones, the upper of smaller
ones. Beneath the wall foundation, on or near pebble surface 3001 of Level III:3, were a large quantity of bones from a large mammal. The bones of one leg were still articulated. The bones may have been some type of foundation deposit.

The threshold into alley 2035 was paved with large flat stones. Outside the threshold, along SM in 2035, was a low platform or bench, 222, 95 cm. deep. Later a block of brick was added to the southeastern corner of bench 222. Relatively high in the fill of 2016 yet beneath later walls SU and TB were two hearths, 223 and 224, which apparently had fallen from a second storey. They were not in situ (structurally associated with 2016) nor were they part of later occupation in the area.

A hard surface with a patchy scatter of pebbles could be traced from the threshold of 2016 across 2035 along SM and over to TJ, finally continuing northward in area 2039 west of SL. This pebble surface abutted UA, providing a crucial link between the two major areas of the Deep Sounding.

Replacement of 2014-2016 by 2017-2026. (Figs.29-30) During the Level III:2 occupation, the entire configuration east of SU was abandoned and rebuilt. The walls seem to have been knocked down and used as fill since half a meter or more of bricky collapse lay on the previous floors. The area was rebuilt on a more modest scale. Just as SU
replaced SP, ST replicated SN at the north. SU extended all
the way to the southern balk, running directly over the
stubs of SR and SS, and was cut into the upper portion of SS
(see Fig. 37). Somewhat north of the balk SW ran eastward to
the east balk.

2017. (Figs. 29-30, 37) The area south of SW, including
part of the southern face of SW itself, was cut away later
by a large, trash-filled pit, 290.

2018-2020. (Figs. 29-30) In the northwestern corner of
the area east of SU room 2018 was formed by walls SY and SX
(Fig. 29). The doorway in eastern wall SX had a raised
mudbrick threshold. Three floors, 2018-2020, were cleared
in this room. Associated with floor 2018 along southern
wall SY was bench 225 which was broken by a gap 40 cm west
of SX. The two later floors, 2019-2020, covered the remains
of this bench (Fig. 30). The second floor, 2019, had a
hearth area, 226, with fragmentary andirons and sunken bowl
227 in the northeastern corner. SY was thickened with a row
of bricks and plastered, becoming SZ. The final floor,
2020, had no features of note (2020 does not appear on any
plan).

2021-2022. (Figs. 29-30) Two surfaces were found in the
area east of SX. At the northern end of the space low
mudbrick bench 228 was added against ST (Fig. 30).
2023–2026. (Figs. 29–30) The only known access to areas 2023–2025 was through the doorway in SU into room 2013. A stone paving in area 2023 extended from this doorway to the east balk in the area between SY and the approximate line of the north face of earlier wall SR (Fig. 29). The stub of this former wall apparently had become a hard high portion of the new outdoor area 2023. In the corner formed by SU and SY was a poorly preserved oven, 229; the plaster of SY had been burned red. Plentiful ash was found around and over the stone paving. Against SU south of the doorway a complete deer antler lay on the floor.

2024/2025. (Fig. 30) Material accumulated on the surface of area 2023, covering the stone pavement, and walls TA and TB were built to form new area 2024/2025 and new room 2026 (Fig. 30). Two floors were found in 2024/2025 (both are shown on Fig. 30). A pot (230) had been sunk, probably from later floor 2025. The doorway in SU was rebuilt. There was a crenellation on the western face of the northern jamb and a slot, probably for a door post, in the east face. In the southern jamb, on the east face, was a hole for a bar slightly higher than the slot in the northern jamb. Two stones formed the threshold sill. Ultimately this doorway was blocked with mudbrick. In 2026 two floors were found (Fig. 30). The doorway in TA was finally blocked with a number of stones.
2027-2032. (Figs. 28-30, 38) North of room 2014 were two rooms, 2027-2029 and 2030-2032. These two rooms were probably part of the major structure to the south although no doorway actually linked the areas. TD of 2030 was very poorly preserved, but apparently no doorway had been there (Fig. 28). TE was in poor condition due to exposure to weathering for two years (as the western balk of 1965 Operation A). There may have been a doorway at its northern end, leading from room 2027 into 2030, since no good brick was found there (Fig. 28). In room 2027 there was a doorway at the southern end of TC. Three round bins with an internal diameter of a meter, 231-233, with mud walls 3-4 cm. thick were built on floor 2027 (Fig. 28). The bin walls sloped inward to a preserved height of 44 cm. The bottom of each was simply earth. The fill provided no evidence of burning nor any clear indication of function, although they probably served for grain storage. Feature 234 was an apparent bench along the southern face of TD. Bench 235 along TE was part of the original construction, but the projection near its southern end was an addition. Considerable amounts of broken pottery, mostly sherds of crude 'kitchen wares' but including three vessels, covered the floor (Fig. 38).

Although there was no direct stratigraphic link between room 2027/2029 and the rooms to the south reviewed previously, it may be assumed that the collapse and partial filling of the original plan of 2027 and 2030 was roughly
contemporary with the similar event to the south (Fig. 38). The fill may be intentional since no evidence of roof beams, burned or otherwise, was found. TC, and probably the doorway at its southern end, continued in use; ST replaced SN (Fig. 29). TE probably remained, although the evidence is equivocal. Only a suggestion of an east-west cross-wall, TF, at the northern edge of room 2028 was found because of erosion and weathering at the mound face. (Wall E' in the western balk section of 1965 Operation A may represent TF [cf. Figs. 29 and 38 and Young 1969b: Fig. 4]). During the use of 2028 a small area of stone paving was laid, possibly to help fill a slight depression (Fig. 29). Ultimately packing TG had to be added to the northern face of ST, and an L-shaped curtain wall, TH, connected to the line of TF/TG (Fig. 30). A new mud plastered floor was laid. Later bench 236 was added east of TH against TG. Developments in southwestern 2028-2029 were difficult to interpret (Fig. 38). Room 2030 had two large paving stones set into its hard earth floor (Fig. 28). Room 2030 apparently filled with collapse and was replaced by 2031 (Fig. 29). Neither 2031 nor 2032 were clearly understood. A square platform of some type, 237, was built west of TH in area 2032 (Fig. 30) (see Fig. 38). Two years of exposure to the weather between excavation seasons obscured some evidence. The cutting for the construction of the Period II tower inflicted considerable disturbance on the late Period III deposit in this area (Fig. 35). There seems to have been
no Level III:1 strata here to protect the Level III:2 remains.

Summary. This large house represented considerable wealth and prestige. It included a probable kitchen, a living room with *kursi*, an elaborate entrance hall, a storeroom at the north, and several other rooms. During its use the eastern portion was rebuilt in a less impressive fashion with an apparent open area containing two nondescript rooms in corners replacing the elaborate entrance and living room.

2035-2039. (Figs. 28-30, 37)

2035. (Fig. 28, 37) A hard surface, covered with a scatter of pebbles, could be traced from the threshold of entranceway 2016 across alley 2035 along SM and TJ, and northward in area 2039 west of SL. This pebbled surface abutted UA, providing a crucial link between the eastern and western portions of the Deep Sounding. TJ had an extremely heavy stone foundation and may have been quite thick. Because TJ lay partially within the southern baulk and thus could not be completely excavated, its nature remains unclear. At the western end of TJ was a stone threshold which provides another link with the structure to the west.

2036-2039. (Figs. 28-30, 37, 41) The construction of SU (Fig. 29) broke the previous direct link between the areas to its east and west, but developments may be followed and
partially correlated. An outside surface in area 2036 could be traced from SU along the southern baulk to TK (Fig.29). This should correspond to the initial construction of a new structure, rooms 2040-2046, east of room 2011 in former open area 2039 (Fig.41). Somewhat later TL was built; a surface in 2036 could be followed from TL to TK where it joined the earlier surface (this does not appear on a separate plan). Finally TM and TN were built, dividing former area 2036 into two new open areas, 2037 and 2038. A stone pavement was laid up against TL and the foundation stones of TM and TN in area 2037. The stones of the paving were up to 30 cm. thick and in some places were laid in double courses. TP was then added, abutting TN at an angle. Another surface was traced from TL to TM and on westward.

**Summary.** These alleys and open spaces provided access to various houses and supply wide-ranging stratigraphic links. In the earliest configuration (area 2036 [Fig.28]) there may a dying echo of 'Avenue Road' which had run through this area for so long.

2040-2046. (Figs.29-30, 41)

Structure 2040-2046 (Fig.29) was built at the same time as rooms 2014-2016 (Fig.28) were replaced by rooms 2017-2026 (Fig.29). Before construction began 50-100 cm. of bricky collapse covered with a thin stratum of grey wash and ash had accumulated in area 2039 (Fig.28). The thickness of
this layer decreased from south to north (see Fig. 42). The basic structure of 2040-2046 was defined by walls TQ, TR, TS, and TT. TY which ran westward from TS provides another, later link to UA of the building to the west.

TQ embodied several problems which were never resolved in the field. A 'face' was found running north-south lengthwise in the middle of the wall. This center line was irregular, sometimes marked by a good plaster face, but often obscured by decayed brick in very poor condition. It was too fragile to clear efficiently so that measurements were taken at intervals. The western half appeared to be the addition. The strange configuration of SB, SC, and SJ discussed above may result in some way from this two-phase construction.

2040. (Figs. 29-30, 41) Room 2040 had only one hard-packed earth floor throughout its use. The doorway in TR had a stone threshold. In the southeastern corner of the room was an oven or hearth, 238, built into an irregular concavity in TR and filled with soft fine ashy earth, ash, burned earth, and other burned debris. Separated from hearth 238 by a thin divider was a similar feature, hearth 239. It is uncertain whether both were used concurrently, but there was no evidence of either ever having been blocked up.

In the northeastern corner of room 2040 was round bin 240 with mud walls 10-15 cm. thick. This bin was not set
directly against walls TQ and TT; instead the walls behind it were built out to create a space into which the bin was set. This produced the stepout in TT which continued above the preserved top of the bin. The bottom of the bin was several centimeters below floor level, and the bin walls survived to a maximum height of 30-35 cm.

2041-2044. (Figs.29-30, 41) Room 2041/2042 and 2043/2044 went through considerable change. In its earliest phase the southern half of 2041 had a hard-packed earth floor while the northern half had substantial stone flag paving (Fig.29). This stone paving continued under TU northward to roughly the line of SD; beyond this a poor earth surface could be traced somewhat farther. It is not clear to which of the surfaces found to the north in 2007-2009 this corresponded. Thus the earliest phase of rooms 2041 and 2043 may have consisted of a large stone paved room without any crosswall TU. No northern cross wall for 2043 was identified to go with this configuration with certainty, although three or four stones in a rough line across the northern end of the 2043 stone pavement covered with somewhat harder brickly collapse, may be the remains of a light (30 cm. thick) curtain wall, TW. After some time TU was cut down and a replacement, TX, built 50-60 cm. further south (Fig.30). In 2044 the stone paving was covered and a plaster surface could be traced off the northern face of TX onto the floor. This new floor, 2044, probably corresponds to 2009 to the north. In the corner
formed by TX and SC was a partially preserved bin, 241. The curving face survived to a maximum height of 35 cm. (compare bin 240 in 2040).

Meanwhile in 2042 the stone pavement continued in use, and a bench or packing, 242, was added to the southern face of TX (Fig. 30). A complete set of deer antlers was found in the northwestern corner of the room (compare 2023). The doorway in TS was blocked during the occupation of 2041/2042.

2045-2046. (Figs. 29-30) TY joined TS to UA. Several vessels lay smashed on the floor in 2045 associated with these walls. This links the later architectural phase, 2040-2044, to UA/UB of 2050-2052.

Summary. This small linear house was built into what had been an open area between two large houses. It consisted of a kitchen with hearths and a bin and behind that a living room. The northern end of this structure and its relationship to the kitchen unit to the east was ill-defined.

2047-2049. (Figs. 28-30, 39)

2047-2049. (Figs. 28-30, 39) In the early phase of Level III:2 TZ was the only architectural feature in this area (Fig. 28). It is uncertain how long TZ continued to stand, but there was no clear evidence that it stood through
the end of Level III:2. After a period during which bricky wash and ash strata built up in this area, TS of 2040-2044 was built (Fig.29). On the western side of TS in open space 2049 was a bit of stone paving and a mud bin, 243. These were the only architectural features in this area in later Level III:2 (Figs.29-30).

2050-2058. (Figs.28-30, 37, 39)

2050-2052. (Figs.28-30, 37, 39) Open area 2047-2049 extended southward to the northern wall, UC, of 2050-2052. Strata of bricky and ashy wash accumulated against UC and later UF throughout Level III:2. Large room, 2050-2052, was roughly 10 m. square. The main roof beam(s) may have been supported by one or more posts. (19) Although they were a double wall, UA and UB seem to have been built at the same time, early in Level III:2. The stone foundations of these walls included some large boulders (one was 1.40 x 0.80. x 0.60 m. and another in UB was almost 2 m. long). The pebble stratum covering open area 2039 and 2035 abutted UA, thus linking the earliest structures in the east and west (Fig.28). The building at this time consisted of large room 2050-2052 and some of the smaller rooms to its south. The threshold at the western end of TJ was also associated with the 2035/2039 pebble surface.

The initial plan of 2050 included no features (Fig.28). When a second floor surface, 2051, was laid, low bench 244
with bin 245 in its western end was added (Fig.29). An area of stone paving was laid in the southwestern corner. Final modifications of the plan associated with third floor 2052 included the addition of a second bench, 246, along UC and another, 247, against UB (Fig.30). The stone paving was covered. There was no evidence of a hearth in this room at any time.

Sometime after the construction of UC, UF was added in area 2049, probably as a reinforcement or packing (Fig.29). Its one course stone foundation lay higher than that of UC, and its brickwork was in very poor condition.

2053-2058. (Figs.28-30) The stratigraphic situation to the south was not entirely clear due to the cutting and filling done for the construction of the large columned hall of Period II. This, and previous erosion, left little above foundation level at the far south. In area 2053, east of UG, was part of a room containing two mud-walled bins, 248 and 249; a hearth, 250; and a niche, 251, at floor level (Figs.28-30). Room 2053 could not be articulated stratigraphically with areas to the north. At some time thin curtain wall or divider 252 was built across the southern end of 2053; its original height is not known. Just south of divider 252, in area 2056, a cache of sling balls and andirons was found. In 2054/2055, two floors were found, corresponding to the three in 2050-2052 (Figs.28-30). In the northeastern corner stood bench or platform 253 which
served as a hearth since abundant charcoal was found in the area. Walls UJ, UK, and possibly UH all seem to have been additions within 2055 (Fig.30). All survive to a maximum height of two courses of mudbrick, so their purposes remain uncertain.

Summary. This structure included the largest and most regular room (roughly 10 m. square) excavated in Level III:2. In the absence of a hearth or domestic features other than benches, it is possible that the central room may not have been a dwelling room but instead perhaps a 'meeting hall'. A courtyard (?) and poorly preserved rooms lay to the south. The partially excavated room to the east, with the bins and a hearth, may have been part of this building. Some of the rooms to the west, particularly rooms 2062-2071, may have been connected functionally to the 'meeting hall' 2050-2052 (see below). Extensive disturbance between areas 2054/2055 and 2070/2072 due to a large pit (198) and burials (B 1901-1905) has obscured the architectural evidence.

2059-2061. (Figs.28-30)

2059-2061. (Figs.28-30) Walls UL, UM, UN, and UP of rooms 2059/2060 and 2061 seem to have been built early in the Level III:2 occupation. These two rooms may have been part of a structural unit independent of 2050-2058. Two floors were cleared in 2059/2060; two smashed pots lay on upper floor 2060 (Fig.30). Bench or packing 254 was added
against UM. Room 2061 to the west was almost completely obliterated by later pit 198 (Figs.28-30 and 34). Two mud-walled bins, 255 and 256, (35 and 60 cm. in diameter) were found just south of UM. Pit 198 and burials B 1901-1905 along the western edge of 2054/2055 and 2061 forestall any attempt at close correlation of remains in this area (Figs.28-30 and 34).

**Summary.** These two poorly preserved rooms probably are part of a structure which lies mostly outside the southern edge of excavation.

2062-2078. (Figs.28-30, 37)

These rooms and areas to the west of 'hall' 2050-2052 and area 2054/2055 may have been functionally complementary to the latter.

2062-2068. (Figs.28-30, 37) The relative stratigraphy of room 2062-2064, and adjacent areas 2065-2068, can be controlled with some assurance. Up to six successive mud-plastered floors, a total thickness of roughly 13 cm., were distinguished. Only the first, 2062, and the last, 2064, were cleared and planned per se; features related to intermediate floors were noted.

2062, 2065, 2067. (Figs.28, 37) Throughout the use of room 2062-2064 there seems to have been a central post represented by pit 257 (plaster-lined, 20 cm. in diameter,
almost a meter deep). Just west of this post in the earliest phase were two hearths, 258 and 259, each defined by low, thin clay walls. To the north and east of these hearths was a piece of poorly preserved curtain wall, 260, of burnt clay (maximum height 5 cm.). The western side of room 2062 is difficult to interpret due to the incomplete excavation of the architecture. Area 2065, between UR and US, may have been a small storage room. US and UT seem to have formed a doorway to area 2067, little of which was recovered.

2063, 2065, 2067. (Figs.29, 37) During the time represented by the intermediate floors, 2063, an enlarged, rounded end of successive layers of mud-plaster built up on the end of US, and small bench 261 was added. An area of stone paving was laid between UW and UQ in 2071.

2064, 2066, 2068. (Figs.30, 37) The final floor, 2064, had a number of new features. Hearth 259 and curtain wall 260 were plastered over, but hearth 258 continued in use. Area 2066 between UR and US apparently was filled with mudbrick and clay and the east face plastered. Two large bins, 262 and 263, were built of mud plaster south of wall UR. In bin 262 (1.16 m. in diameter) at floor level was an 8 x 12 cm. opening (horizontal dimension larger) in the wall of the bin. Inside, on either side of the hole were raised areas of clay which may have served to channel grain through the opening. (In the fill were objects 69-13
and 69-7). Just to the west was bin 263 (1.15 m. in diameter), also with a 10 x 10 cm. opening at floor level. It had no internal structure, however. (Object 69-57 was in its fill). Between bin 263 and the plastered face of the fill in 2066 was niche 264 in wall UR (70 cm. wide and 30 cm. deep). Between bin 263 and 2066, in front of niche 264, was low platform 265. (20)

To the east of the bins was small pit 266 (23 cm. in diameter and 15 cm. deep) in floor 2064 and a small niche, 267, in wall UR. In the southwestern corner of the room was a simple hearth, 268, on the floor. Along or cut into eastern wall UQ were a series of hearths. Hearth 269 consisted of two heavily plastered areas abutting foundation stones of UQ; half was cut back into UQ. Thick deposits of ash and charcoal filled the area. Just to the south was feature 270, a plastered platform with raised edges, which seems to have been a hearth (Fig. 37).

2069. (Figs. 28-30) Room 2069 had a single floor for the duration of its use. No doorway was identified. There were benches, 271 and 273, on either side of hearth 272.

2070-2072. (Figs. 28-30) The early floor in room 2062 could be traced southward into 2070 east of room 2069 (Fig. 28). All of the walls south of this were poorly preserved and badly disturbed by later pits (195, 197, 198) and burials (B 1901-1905) (see Fig. 34). The southern portion of UD/UQ was so badly disturbed that that only some of its
foundation stones remain. Paving stones were laid in 2071 east of UW. The addition of feature 270 narrowed passageway 2072 (Fig.30). Wall UY and the serpentine plaster bench/divider (?), 274, along UQ further restricted the area.

2073-2076. (Figs.28-30) South of 2070 two fragments of wall, UZ and WA, apparently were not part of UD/UQ but rather remains of some badly disturbed free-standing mud or mudbrick structure, possibly a bin. Later Level III:2 activity in this area apparently removed all mudbrick from stone foundations WB, WC, WD, and WE; later surface 2076 covered them and the two hearths, 275 and 276, along the southern face of UX (Fig.30). Surface 2076 was probably associated with the later floors in room 2064 to the north. Area 2076 may have been an open area at this time. Extensive pitting obscured the plan and destroyed direct stratigraphic connections with areas to the east.

2077-2078. (Figs.28-30) North of room 2062-2064 was another room, 2077-2078, which probably was part of the same structure although there was no direct connection such as a doorway. The single wall between the two areas lends some credence to this association. Precise correlations between floors of the two rooms was impossible, but the first floors should probably be contemporary. The only feature associated with the earlier floor, 2077, was hearth 277 against UR (Figs.28-29). This hearth was a square enclosure
(30 cm. on a side) built of clay slabs laid directly on a stone on the floor. Later floor 2078 had several features (Fig.30). In the southeastern corner was poorly preserved hearth 278. In the center of the floor was a small circular hearth, 279 (28 cm. in diameter) and nearby a pot buried in the floor up to its rim (69-339), 280. This later floor, 2078, lay at a higher level than surfaces in 2062-2064.

Walls WF and WG were obliterated to their stone foundations by the levelling cut for the fortification wall of Period II. Toward the western end the Period II wall actually rested on WF and WG. Although they appear to have been two independent walls for most of their length, the west balk showed that both were fully contemporaneous.

**Summary.** This architecture, particularly the large central room (2050-2052), was rather different in character from that to the east. The two large permanent bins and numerous hearths in the large room exceed the norm elsewhere. If the round hearths are the remains of ovens similar to the modern *tannur* (a cylindrical bread oven), the room might have served as a bakery (as suggested by Young [Young and Levine 1974: 23]). The southern rooms in this area were poorly preserved and difficult to interprete. Room 2062-2064 and associated rooms may have functioned as the service complex for the large 'meeting hall' (2050-2052) to the east. The obvious possible functions of each group of rooms are both limited and complementary, the former
domestic (food storage and preparation facilities), the latter perhaps for gatherings.

2079-2088. (Figs.28-30)

Two floors were found northwest of WG and WH; both had partial stone paving. According to the western balk of Cl/2 (not illustrated) the earlier, 2079, must be contemporary with the earliest floors to the south (Figs.28-29). Against the face of WG was nearly circular hearth 281. On the surface nearby were a tripod (69-200) and numerous fragments of coarse ware vessels. To the north of hearth 281 was the southwestern corner of a plastered feature, 282. The fill on the floor contained much burned material. Walls WJ and WK east of WH probably correspond to the early floor to the west. The later floor, 2080, was probably related to a rebuilding of WH (Fig.30). (21)

To the east of WL, WM and WN were built, and light wall WK, built earlier to the south, continued in use (Fig.30). At the east end of wall WK a pot (67-417) was embedded in the surface which ran over to the WN foundation stones. Extremely hard clay coated with white lime plaster (0.2-1.0 cm. or more thick) cemented the pot in place. WJ apparently went out of use. The purpose of WJ, WK, WM, and WN is uncertain. The foundation of WM ran over part of pit 309, sealing it (see discussion of Level III:3).
Summary. This area consisted of a number of poorly preserved walls which could not be articulated into a coherent structure. Two surfaces, one with a hearth and ash, were found in one area.

Overview of Level III:2 Architecture.

Most of two large and important buildings and parts of several other smaller structures were found. The eastern unit was clearly the home of a relatively wealthy person. An elaborate entrance and living room, as well as store rooms, a kitchen, and other rooms were found. Part of the house was rebuilt in more modest fashion during its use. An apparently independent kitchen bordered on two sides by narrow rooms or unroofed areas was tucked into the northwestern corner of this large house.

The other major structure, as recovered, lacked much space obviously devoted to domestic activity; the primary room served as either a living room or a 'meeting hall'. Further west, and possibly related, were part of a possible bakery and a number of poorly preserved rooms whose natures and interrelationships could not be clearly defined. Some ambiguous evidence suggests that the final abandonment of this level of architecture may have been due to severe earthquake damage.
5.7 Post-Level III:2 Remains. (Figs.31, 38)

Two isolated patches of stone paving covered with hard-pack and bricky collapse, 2801 and 2802, were found above the Level III:2 wall stubs at the eastern balk. Burial B 2902 was cut through the northern area of paving, and Burial B 2901 lay just to the south. Both had been cut through the wash stratum associated with the paving, into Level III:2 collapse and fill, and were sealed by the surface of courtyard 1025 of Level III:1. (For a full description of these burials, see Young 1969b: 21-22 and Fig. 34-35). Along the southern balk a large, rather shallow pit, 290, also sealed by Level III:1 surfaces was cut through the southern Post-III:2 paving and into Level III:2 architecture. No Post-III:2 nor Level III:1 remains were identified in area 2804.

In area 2805 approximately one meter above the floor of room 2001 were some structural fragments on the fill. A bit of stone foundation, 291, lay about 20 cm. below the Level III:1 surface. A surface appeared to join the Level III:1 floor toward the west but sloped downward to the east. This surface was identified primarily in 2805. There were further insubstantial traces to the south. A small expanse of a poor surface and a few stones were found in area 2806. In 2807 a few more stones, possibly associated with an isolated bit of a surface, were found. These scraps in areas 2805-2807 might be the remains of something almost
completely removed in preparation for the Level III:1 construction or simply be stones discarded from elsewhere. It is unclear from what these scraps of surfaces and scattered stones in areas 2805-2807 derive.

5.8 The Architecture of Level III:1. (Figs. 32-33, 37-38)

After a period of abandonment (Post-III:2) during which at least part of the area of the Deep Sounding served as a burial ground (burials B 2901 and B 2902), occupation was resumed. Relatively little attributable to Level III:1 was excavated. The architecture of Level III:1 is essentially the remains of a single house. In the western two-thirds of the Deep Sounding, particularly toward the north and east, the cut made to create the flat surface for the largest columned hall of Period II removed much of the latest Period III deposit (see Fig. 37). Only a fragmentary wall line, consisting of a stone foundation, survived beneath the heavy northern wall of the Period II Manor House (see Fig. 35).

In the southwestern portion of the Deep Sounding (at least C3 and western C2), however, there seems to have been no architecture contemporary with that to the northeast. In order to continue the level surface begun by the cut for the columned hall of Period II, terracing and filling was essential at the south, especially in the area of C 3 (see Fig. 37). Even so the floor of the columned hall sloped
upward slightly from south to north. Thus probably no significant Post-III:2 architectural remains were lost to Period II activity in the southwestern portion of the Deep Sounding.

The northeast corner of the Deep Sounding was sealed by strata derived from an insubstantial and probably brief Iron III occupation which preceded the construction of the Period II Manor House. The early Period II activity and the construction of the Manor House, combined with erosion, could have removed or disturbed whatever Level III:1 strata may have been there. (The absence of Level III:1 here is evident in Fig. 38 where the early Iron III strata overlie Level III:2 debris).

Several observations suggest that some levelling may have been done in preparation for the Level III:1 construction. Most floors and surfaces of Level III:1 are at approximately the same elevation. The extensive use of stone demonstrates that considerable time and effort went into the construction. The two post-Level III:2 burials sealed by the Level III:1 surface lay no more than a meter below it. Since the burial pits are likely to have been at least a meter deep originally, some cutting or erosion may have occurred before the Level III:1 construction.

Even in the better preserved areas little mudbrick remained in situ on the stone foundations. Discussion of the Level III:1 architecture will concentrate on the better
preserved central structure and conclude by reviewing the poorly preserved peripheral areas.

1) Central structure (1001-1026)
   a) Southern rooms (1001-1004)
   b) Western areas (1005-1007)
   c) Central rooms (1008-1017)
   d) Eastern areas (1018-1025)

2) Northern and western fragments (1026-1033)
   a) 1026-1029
   b) 1030-1033

The Southern Rooms (1001-1004). (Figs.32-33, 37)

Only small portions of any of these rooms were excavated. The stratigraphic relationships of these rooms to one another and those to the north are uncertain.

1001. (Figs.32-33, 37) Very little of room 1001 was excavated. Three successive floors are seen in the Master Section. No doorway was identified.

1002-1004. (Figs.32-33, 37) Initially room 1002 (Fig.32) was defined by wall XB, XC, and XD. It was later subdivided by XE into rooms 1003 and 1004 (Fig.33), each with a new floor (see Fig. 37). In the northeast corner of 1002/1004 was a doorway into room 1011 (Fig.32) which was later blocked, and bench 110 was added along its northern
face (Fig. 33). The construction of wall XE and the blocking of the doorway in wall XD cannot be linked.

Western Areas (1005-1007). (Figs. 32-33, 37, 41)

The cut made for the Period II columned hall removed the western portion of areas 1005/1006 and 1007.

1005/1006. (Figs. 32-33, 37) Area 1005/1006 was stone-paved. The eastern portion of wall XF was a stone-founded mudbrick pilaster added against wall XG (Fig. 33), partially obstructing the doorway into room 1009/1010. The western end of XF may have been built earlier, but the Period II cut left so little of 1005/1006 that interpretation is difficult. A pithos stood on the floor, just west of the wall XF doorway.

1007. (Figs. 32-33, 41) The function of 1007 is unclear, particularly since its original dimensions are unknown. No features were found, and the surface was not distinctive.

The Central Rooms (1008-1017). (Figs. 32-33)

The final plan of the rooms within walls XD, XG, XH, and XM is reasonably clear, but the initial plan and its development is difficult to reconstruct. Beneath the floors of rooms 1010 and 1012 (Fig. 33) were earlier floors with associated features, 1009 and 1011 respectively (Fig. 32).
Although room 1011 corresponds only roughly to the walls defining 1012, room 1009 fits nicely within 1010. Both are best considered earlier phases of their respective rooms for four reasons. First, wall XJ is associated with both floors 1009 and 1011 (Fig.32) and 1010 and 1012 (Fig.33). Second, all other walls accommodate both 1009 and 1011. Third, the floors are close together, and, fourth, there is nothing earlier and identifiable elsewhere even in the immediate vicinity with which one might associate 1009 and 1011.

The discussion of architectural and stratigraphic details may be broken into two major segments:

1) plan and development west of XJ (1008-1010)

2) plan and development east of XJ (1011-1017)

West of Wall XJ (1008-1010). West of XJ the development of the architecture was relatively straightforward, although some problems remain unresolved.

1008. (Figs.32-33) The floor in 1008 lay at least 50 cm. below those in 1009/1010. Wall XK, the northern wall of 1008 was a mud-plastered stone skin against XH; no plaster face was found between XH and XK. A mud-plastered face ran downward from structural wall XG to the floor of 1008. The foundation stones of XL apparently were laid after those of XG, but the wall need not have been built after the occupation had begun. All four wall faces in 1008 were mud-plastered and showed effects of burning. Some
plaster had fallen away in antiquity. The fill, nearly a meter deep, consisted of burnt material including charred animal bone. The function of this room is unclear.

1009/1010. (Figs.32-33) West of XJ and south of 1008 two floors were found. The western wall XG presented some difficulties of interpretation. The excavator thought that the original wall consisted of the eastern two-thirds of its thickness and that the western third was a later packing. No internal faces were found, and the entire foundation seemed to lie on a single surface. Wall XG had been removed before floor 1009 was uncovered so that their relationship could not be verified.

1009. (Fig.32) Against wall XJ was a combination hearth and bin, feature 101, made of mudbrick and plaster. The southern end was a bin built of fine clay and possibly brick fragments. The northern end was a hearth with a series of at least three layers 2 cm. thick of very coarse clay mixed with stone grit and alternating with equally thick layers of ashy burned material. To the north was a clay hearth tray (see the tray of hearth 201 in 2001). On floor 1009 were two mud bins. Bin 102 was near XJ south of hearth 101. Bin 103 stood near the midpoint of XG. Both curved upward and outward from their bases to a preserved height of less than 10 cm.; the preparation and levelling for the floor of 1010 had removed the rest. (A small pottery lid [67-356] lay near bin 102, and a small pot
and round stone grinder/pounder were tucked against the south side of bin 103). The western edge of bin 103 was not found, but the prior removal of the foundation of XG may account for this. Soft ashy debris containing abundant charcoal covered the floor of 1009.

1010. (Fig.33) A new floor, 1010, was laid roughly 10 cm. above the previous one, 1009. A large pithos stood in the center of 1010.(22)

East of XJ (1012-1017). The structural history of the rooms east of XJ is more complicated. The developments north and south of XN cannot be correlated precisely.

1011. (Fig.32) Room 1011 is probably the initial plan of 1012 although its outline does not correspond exactly to that of the later room. The existence of this earlier phase was not recognized until after the walls of rooms 1013-1017 had been removed and Level III:2 strata dug into. The plastered floor surface of 1011 sloped downward from west to east. Plaster faces curving upward from the floor and roughly parallel to walls XJ, XD, and XM define respectively the western, southern and eastern limits of 1011. Possible surfaces in the northern end of 1011/1013, were either not recognized or cut away. A plaster face lay slightly west of the later face of XJ. At the southern end of XJ was a narrow plastered passage to room 1009. The southern plaster face ran roughly parallel to XD. Between the eastern
plaster face of 1011 and XM was a line of stones, 104, which may have been the footing of a bench or packing (or an earlier version of XM?). The stones of 104 lay 10-15 cm. lower than those of XM. The purpose of this elevated strip along XM is unclear. The southeastern corner of 1011 was poorly understood. The doorways in XD and XM were used, although the lower floor level in 1011 would necessitate a step.

Several features were associated with the 1011 floor. Along the eastern wall were two small plastered clay rectangular pedestals (105 and 106), each roughly 20 x 40-45 x 20 cm, with inclined sides and rounded corners. The preserved 20 cm. height of pedestal 106 was probably close to the original. The two pedestals may have supported something like a tray, but no evidence of burning was found. Further south the conical pit, 107, (55 cm. in diameter at the floor surface, 20 cm in diameter at a depth of 25 cm.) appears awkwardly positioned if the doorway in XM were in use. Half of the bottom of the pit was a small flat stone. The pit fill was soft unburnt earth. A small hole, 108, (5-8 cm. in diameter, 10 cm. deep) was near XJ; its purpose is unknown. When the later floor 1012 was laid, the features of 1011 were cut down to a height of 8-20 cm. depending on the slope of the floor. The 1011 floor was covered with soft ashy debris as in 1009.


1012. (Fig.33) Although the east face of XJ was clear, the southern end of XJ is problematic. A bit of wall face defined a niche, 109, into which a pithos was set. It is probable that there was some communication through XJ into room 1010, perhaps over a raised threshold (109?). The pithos may have been set in place very late. During the use of 1012 the doorway in XD was blocked and bench 110 built across it. Another pithos stood nearby to the north. The line of stones, 104, along XM may have been a bench. The doorway in XM was blocked at some time (or was the apparent blocking a raised threshold?). Mudbrick of XN survived to a height of roughly 50 cm. along its length, suggesting the absence of a doorway.

1013-1017. (Figs.32-33) The situation in the northeastern portion of the structure is complicated. Initially this area, 1013, seems to have been part of 1012, without any walls to separate them, but no surface beneath those of 1014-1017 was identified (Fig.32). The surface in room 1011 was not, or perhaps could not be, traced northward through area 1013 to wall XH. XN was built over the stones of 104, and its foundation stones lay at the level of the 1012 floor (Fig.33). The 1011 floor lay 15-20 cm. lower. Small room 1014 had no evident function (Fig.33). Between its stone threshold and wall XN was a raised mudbrick pavement, 1015, and a row of three partially sunken bins, 111, along the northern face of XN. The fill in the bins provided no clue to their use. XM, XN, and XP were the
earliest walls in the area; whether the rest of the features were added at the same time is unknown. 1016/1017 formed a passage (Fig.33). 1016 was stone-paved. A mudbrick pavement in 1017 eased use of the doorway through XH. This doorway may not have been original, but the well-worn threshold stones indicate heavy use.

Eastern Areas (1018-1025). (Figs.32-33, 37, 38)

Most of the areas east of XM seem to have been unroofed, and, aside from 1022-1025, yielded little of note.

1018-1020. (Figs.32-33, 37, 38) Two surfaces were identified in 1018/1019. Burial B 1907 was dug just into these surfaces. In 1020 a single surface was identified. In the corner of walls XQ and XR was a small area of stone paving.

1021-1024. (Figs.32-33, 38) It is uncertain whether 1021-1024 was roofed. The walls were well-preserved except for northern wall XT, which was difficult to define. Two successive stone pavements were laid in this area (Fig.38). The earlier stone pavement, 1021, abutted XM and covered all but the southeastern corner near the apparent doorway to area 1018/1019 (Fig.32). The foundations of apparent curtain walls XW and and XX and packing XU against XM were laid on initial pavement 1021. The upper stone slab pavement defined 1022-1024 and was found partially robbed out (Fig.33). In the southwestern corner was a hearth, 112,
built against XU. This U-shaped hearth had some poorly preserved interior arrangement. A pebble surface was laid around the hearth and over to XR. One of the stones of XW had a graffito engraved on it.

1025. (Figs. 32-33) East of XS was an open area, 1025, whose surface sealed burials B 2901 and 2902.

Summary. Areas 1001-1025 formed a single dwelling, most of which was recovered, surrounded by several courtyards and passageways. Rooms serving specific functions such as storage, cooking, and general living space may be identified. The house is reasonably large and well-built; all walls have stone foundations.

Northern Architectural Fragments (1026-1029) (Figs. 32-33, 37)

North of the central structure and the courtyards to its east, 1001-1025, only fragments of architecture were found. Erosion and the heavy northern wall and Tower 5 of Period II which overlay the area probably either disturbed or removed much of the Level III:1 deposit (see Fig. 35).

1026. (Figs. 32-33, 38) North of XT a short stretch of apparent wall foundation XY seems to define a passageway 1026.

1027. (Figs. 32-33, 38) Further north no Level III:1 stata were found (see Fig. 38).
1028-1029. (Figs. 32-33) North of XH fragmentary stone wall foundations XZ and YA seem to define a large, possibly unroofed area, 1028. An area of stone paving lay outside the doorway to room 1017 in XH. Near the stones and bricky lumps which suggest a western wall, XZ, shallow pit 113 seemed to have been cut from the surface of the area.

Western Architectural Fragments (1030-1033).

(Figs. 32-33, 41)

1030-1033. (Figs. 32-33, 41) Further to the west just beneath the Period II structures and clearly disturbed by the cut were stone wall foundations YB-YD. Only at the western end, YD, was any mudbrick still in place. A short stretch of stone foundation YB ran northward from YC. East of YB in area 1030 two broken pithoi lay on the surface. Just south of YC was a pierced mortar or doorsocket and a broken grinding stone lying on a small expanse of pebble pavement. No other surfaces associated with this wall were identified. Further to the west in 1033 no strata could be attributed to Level III:1.
Overview of Level III:1 Architecture.

Architectural remains of Level III:1 were found in only the eastern portion of the Deep Sounding. The cut for the large columned hall of Period II had removed the deposit in the west. A single multi-room house, surrounded by several open courtyards and passageways, were the only coherent remains found. To its north were poorly preserved architectural fragments.

5.9 Late Unstratified Remains in the Deep Sounding (Figs. 34, 37)

A number of burials, pits, wall fragments, patches of stone pavement, and bits of surfaces were not stratified within Level III. They were either dug into or lay above the latest coherent Level III remains in their particular area. These pieces of stratigraphic flotsam can be divided into three basic categories for discussion:

1) above or dug into Level III:2 but not clearly sealed by Level III:1 architecture or surfaces;

2) above or dug into Level III:1

3) burials found in the eroded face of the mound and whose stratigraphic position is obscured by weathering, erosion, and slumping.
Above or Dug into Level III:2. (Figs. 34, 37)

In the southern part of area 1801 and areas 1802-1809 no deposit identifiable as Level III:1 survived, due primarily to the cut and other preparation for the largest columned hall of Period II (see Fig. 35 and Master Section [Fig. 37]). There were also no Level III:1 strata in 1812, either because of Period II activity, erosion, or there simply never having been any. In any event, the remnants to be described are stratified above Level III:2 and cannot be linked stratigraphically to Level III:1. Since they are sealed only by the floor of the columned hall of Period II, they were not stratified within Level III.

Two isolated areas of stone pavement, 191 and 192, were found in 1801; neither could be linked with Level III:2 or III:1. Northern patch 191 lay beneath wall YC of Level III:1 on fill north of UC/UF. Patch 192 lay on collapse and fill over the corner of Level III:2 walls UA/UB and UC/UF. The excavator thought that they might somehow be related to TY of Level III:2, but was unable to establish this. If it were so, large room 2050-2052 would have gone out of use before the end of Level III:2. The late configuration in this area would then have been considerably different.

Further west in 1803 was another isolated patch of stone paving, 193, which lay on wash above the corners of UC, UD, UQ, and UR of Level III:2. This lay immediately beneath the Period II northern fortification wall of the
Manor House, but was unrelated since no part of that wall was stone-founded. To the south was a pit-like hearth, 194, with a rounded bottom (40 x 50 cm., 40-50 cm. deep) whose heavily mud-plastered sides were fired. The hearth was not related stratigraphically to the stone paving.

Further south were three pits (195, 197, and 198) and several stone wall foundation fragments which could not be articulated with one another. ZA, a bit of mudbrick wall seen in the Master Section (Fig. 37) in 1804 was not found in plan. Along the western balk large ash-filled pit 195 was dug into fill of 2062-2064 and wall UU (see Master Section [Fig.37]). Its edge lay beneath the northern end of wall ZB. Small hearth 196 lay on the western side of ZB. ZC was not directly associated with ZB and lay at a slightly higher elevation. ZD was a fragment of mudbrick wall one brick thick and three courses high. ZE was an isolated bit of stone foundation. The only surface recovered ran between walls ZF and ZG; a truncated pot sat on floor 1807 near ZG. A pit with rough stone fill, 197, lay to the southwest. Pit 198 was further east.

Five burials, B 1901-1905, were dug into Level III:2 architecture and collapse in this general area. The surface(s) from which they had been cut was not identified; perhaps it had been cut away in the levelling done for the columned hall of Period II, or had been removed or obscured by earlier erosion. Burial B 1905, just south of ZE (its
relationship to the wall was not recorded), was dug so that the body rested on the foundation stones of UQ.

In 1812 no Level III:1 strata were found. Two burials, B 1908 and B 1909, were cut into wall SS of Level III:2, Burial B 1909 east of SW. Both burials were sealed only by strata associated with poorly preserved (and ephemeral?) 'squatter occupation' which preceded the construction of the Period II Manor House.

Above or Cut into Level III:1. (Fig.34)

In area 1810 there was an isolated expanse of surface on the fill above room 1010 and beneath the earliest recognized Period II floor. Two burials, B 1906 and B 1907, were found in area 1810-1811. Burial B 1906 was cut into XM and apparently rested on or just above its foundation stones. Burial B 1907 was cut into the fill of 1018-1019; the bottom of the pit lay just below the Level III:1 surfaces of the courtyard. Two burials were found in area 1812 where no Level III:1 architecture was recovered.

Unstratified Burials at the Eroded Mound Face.

Several burials were found just inside the eroded northern face of the mound. Their stratigraphic position, particularly the level from which they had been dug, could not be established due to slumping and weathering.
In area 1813 Burial B 1910 was found beneath the northern edge of the Period II tower, north of wall SF of Level III:2. It apparently lay above or near the surfaces in area 2010 associated with the wall. Burial B 1911 was found near the mound face, apparently at an elevation below that of Level III:4 (and Level III:5?) floors south of NN and KM respectively, just east of the grid line. The body was incomplete and may have been embedded in a block of deposit which had slumped downward along the face of the mound. The burial pits for neither could be traced.

Farther west in 1814 were three caprid burials, B 1912-1914, whose stratigraphic origin could not be established. They lay near the face of the mound, just north of and partially beneath stone foundation QM of Level III:4 (B 1914 lay at a elevation of -4.19 m., the approximate level of Level III:5 floors in the area to the south). The exact position of the burials was not recorded, and the edges of the burial pit(s) could not be traced. These 'burials' are more elaborate than, but similar to, the 'foundation deposits' consisting of caprid skeletons and pottery objects (Features 417-420) beneath or near the stone foundations of wall MS of Level III:4. Given the general stratigraphic position and nature of caprid burials B 1912-1914, they may have been associated with Level III:4.
This concludes the description of the Godin III architectural sequence at Godin Tepe. These data will be taken as given in the following chapters. Eight major stratigraphic levels have been distinguished (Levels III:6 - III:2, Post-III:2, Level III:1, and Late Unstratified). Six of these yielded stratified material from primary and secondary contexts (minor levels III:3 and 'Late Unstratified' did not and will not be discussed further). The six provide the well-stratified pottery with which the Godin III ceramic chronology will be built in the next chapter. The catalogue sheets which accompany each of the pottery figures (Fig. 46-167) provide provenience and context information, tying the pottery into the architectural sequence (Fig. 8-43).

5.10 **Note on the Structure of Firing Hole 514 (Fig.43)**

Firing hole 514 was carefully built. A hole 30-40 cm. deep and 30-34 cm. in diameter was dug and lined with a packing of large sherds, with the largest against the outside, all set in clay (Fig.43). The majority of the hole was then filled with small pebbles and sherds, leaving a rounded depression over 5 cm. deep. This was then lined with sherds set in clay. This surface showed evidence of burning. When either the surrounding floor level rose or the surface needed renewal, or both, a fill of small pebbles and sherds 5 cm. deep was added and sealed with another
skin of sherds set in clay. This second surface was burned black and partially vitrified. Another fill of small pebbles and sherds 6 cm. deep was added and a new surface of sherds installed. The bottom of this final depression was 8 cm. below floor level. This surface was also burned. Examination of sherds from successive skins showed that large sherds had been broken up for use in construction of the feature. The prepared surfaces were all at least partially vitrified, and many constituent sherds were abnormally friable. What produced the intense heat, and to what purpose, is unknown. The use of sherd and pebble fill may indicate that retention of heat was desired.
Footnotes

(1) In some cases there are discrepancies between plans and sections which cannot be resolved. Weak coordination between plans and sections occurred in some places during excavation and recording. The plans presented here (Fig.7-35) are based on study of all of the field data, and should be given preference. The sections (Figs.37-42), particularly Figures 38-39, should be regarded as raw data. All sections are presented as drawn in the field. Smaller sections of restricted areas are also presented (Fig.40-42). Elevations were generally not recorded, and many that were are of little use. None have been included on the plans. See also the second half of footnote 2 in Chapter 4.

(2) Reanalysis of the stratigraphy of 1965 Operation A and A01 has established that strata 27, 26, and possibly 25, all previously assigned to Period III are Period IV (contra Young 1969b: 9, 11, Fig.4).

(3) These also demonstrated that there was almost no Period IV deposit here over Period V; the Period III:6 levelling activity may partially account for the shallowness of Period IV strata.

(4) It is possible that the lower straight wall, AC, was the retaining wall in the cut and served as at least the eastern wall for the architecture of areas 6008-6023 (Figs.9-11, 13). AB might then have been the western wall of the higher eastern enclosure.

(5) The hearth is a shallow, circular, clay-lined pit heated by a portable brazier .... a low table-like frame is set over the hearth, supporting table cloths and quilts and allowing eaters and sleepers to sit and sleep around the hearth, warming their feet (Kramer 1979: 149).
Young offers a similar description. In the Level III:2 room 2014 (Fig.28), he suggested that the ceramic brazier served for the modern metal mangal. A frame could support a blanket well above the fire. With this blanket tucked up under their arms a number of people sitting on the benches could be kept warm with little fuel (Young and Levine 1974: 22).

(6) Bricks were rarely articulated in the excavations at Godin.

(7) Dyson (personal communication) noticed that pavement 615 (Fig.8) would fit perfectly into room 6037 (Fig.9). Given the uncertainties of the notes, this is possible. The sloping strata would thus have covered the original mudbrick-paved floor.

(8) Holladay suggested (personal communication) that if wall CL were interpreted as a bench, then 6046/6047 would be ideal in size for a living room. Preservation of wall CL (and all other walls) was low enough to accommodate this hypothesis. As usual with problem walls, CL was hidden in the balk.

(9) The recorded evidence leaves relationship between the Northern Building and 6057/6058 uncertain, but it must have been one of the following:

1) the Northern Building was earlier than 6058 and contemporary with it;
2) the Northern Building was built after 6058, but 6058 continued in use;
3) the Northern Building was built after 6058 was abandoned or razed.

The problem was exacerbated because excavation in this area was begun at the very end of the 1971 season; after two years of weathering, the evidence was mostly destroyed by the 1973 season. The first hypothesis may be rejected since none of the evidence favors this. It is difficult to choose between the other two given the recorded evidence. The relationship of DF to CY and DA of 6058 was not established.
Construction of the Northern Building could have involved the removal of the western end of 6058; the stubs of walls CY and DA would then have been joined to the face of DF. The absence of the western end of 6058, and the lack of any recorded relationship of its walls to DF accords equally well with 6058 (and 6057) being abandoned and levelled before construction of the Northern Building. In this case DF would have been cut into the remains of the wall stubs. Floor levels may decide the problem. At -6.60 m., the earliest floor of 6065 in the Northern Building was at least 50 cm. above those in 6058 and rested on Period III deposit. The floors of room 6120, however, lay between -6.60 and -6.40 m. The western wall of 6120, and the eastern wall of the Northern Building, was DF. Therefore 6057 and 6058 were most likely razed before the construction of the Northern Building. They need not have been immediately replaced by 6120; this uncertainty has been indicated by the use of area 6059 in the plans (Fig.11 and Figs.12-13). What was happening to the east of room 6056 in area 6060-6063 is not clear, but 6057/6058 may simply have been an unimportant western appendage. The precise relationship of room 6077 to the use of 6057/6058 is uncertain. 6077 could have survived until after the construction of the Northern Building.

(10) Similar installations are found at Hasanlu and Dinkha Tepe (Dyson, personal communication).

(11) At this level EU appeared to turn westward 50 cm. north of ER, but the meaning of this was uncertain (not shown on plans but see Fig.40).

(12) Nicknamed for a street onto which the Royal Ontario Museum faces in Toronto.

(13) The problem of irreconcilable differences between plans and sections is at its worst for areas 6137-6146 (Figs.8-18, especially Figs.14-18, and Fig.38). The problems were not resolved in the field. As noted in footnote 1 above, the plans (Figs.8-18) are based on study of the field records. Data recorded in the lot sheets and daily log cannot be made to fit the Cl portion of this section (Fig.38).
(14) 6149 and 6150 and the area along the southern balk do not appear in the Master Section due to the step out. The strata here sloped downward to the south. Thus when the full depth of the upper [southernmost] portion of the section was drawn, the upper portion of the northern stepout, that containing the southern end of HP and 6149-6150, lay at an elevation higher than the base of the section to the south and was therefore not drawn.

(15) To facilitate drawing of the Master Section, the area just in front of it was trenched so that a greater depth appears in the section than was ever cleared in plan. This problem was accentuated by the historic downward slope to the south. Walls A2-BZ and lower B2-AG [so labelled in the section published in Young and Levine 1974: Fig.18] and the associated floors seen at the lower edge of the upper portion of the Master Section were identified only in the cut made along the base of the section to aid drawing. They may have been related to CT, but since they were never cleared due to the step northward, this was never established. It was also uncertain what the large stone below PB related to; it also was caught by the step.

(16) Having AH as the western wall of 6154/6155 creates a number of problems. AH, AL, and AF were all part of the Western Complex [Figs.12-13], and according to the Master Section (Fig.37) AL and AF must have gone out of use at roughly the same time although AL may have been buried somewhat sooner. Extensive disturbance makes it difficult to tie AH into this sequence. A large cut seems to have been made for the construction of HY, and later a pit and the foundation trench for PF of Level III:4 were dug. Level III:4 disturbance of this area, especially in 6156/6157, was not recognized during excavation, but it is clear from the pottery recovered. Nonetheless AH seems likely to have gone out of use no later than AL and AF. Yet at the same time the paved surface of 6154/6155 appears to link AH, part of the Western Complex, and HW of 6153 which was certainly later than the the Western Complex. Due to the incomplete excavation of 6154/6155 and AH it is probable that some phase has gone unrecognized in the incomplete clearance and recording of this problem area. Perhaps the lower portion of B2-AB as drawn in the Master Section [Young and Levine 1974: Fig.18], and which was linked by a surface to AH, was actually the uppermost remnant of a continuation of AA and
thus part of the Western Complex. The paved surface linking B2-BX and B2-AB and the surface connecting B2-BX to a series of stones east of, but not necessarily related to, AH may have been the paved surface of 6154 which would thus not have AH as its western wall. The pavement of 6154 did not run under HY, but rather its edge ran parallel to HY approximately 25 cm. to the east. This suggests a missed wall [built on top of the stones east of AH—see Master Section], or a later foundation trench cut deeper than recognized. The Master Section need not represent the stratigraphic situation even 50 cm. north of its face. The relationship of HU of 6153 to CT and the date of the building of 6153 are uncertain.

(17) Errors in planning distorted the northeastern corner of 4066/4067. It has been impossible to correct this with data from the records, although photographs clearly show problems with the plan as it stands.

(18) An ill-defined fragment of apparent wall was found blocking the doorway at the southern end of SK; this aligned with packing SQ to the north so perhaps the doorway was blocked. If so, room 2011 must have been abandoned since there was no other doorway.

(19) If the one stone is a column rest or base, then its location suggests that a second further west was missed.

(20) This was published in Young and Levine (1974: Fig.23) as a hearth; the field notes and drawings do not record this as a hearth and no ash is mentioned in the area.

(21) This rebuilding may be inferred from three observations. First, wall WL as excavated in 1967 consisted of a stone foundation whereas WH in 1969 had mudbrick still in situ. The two walls had slightly different orientations. Second, fine soft grey ash which covered the upper floor also was found between foundation stones of WL. Third, the upper floor, 2080, was also more sparsely paved. A nearly intact pithos stood inverted on its rim on floor 2080, while
along WG were several other broken pots (69-220, 69-222, and andiron 69-43). Given that the Period II cut for the fortification wall denuded WF and WG to their foundations, it is unclear how a nearly intact pithos could stand 1-2 m. north of WG on a floor associated with the wall.

(22) Above the floor of 1010 and below the earliest recognized Period II floor was a surface (1810) with a large pot resting on it. This might have been part of the unrecognized original floor of the Period II smaller columned hall (Fig.35). The late squatter occupation in this area was originally thought to be the initial Period II plan, and thus the possibility of an early Period II floor in this area was not recognized until a later excavation season.
Figure 12.
Figure 20.
Figure 36.
Figure 37 (cont.).
Figure 38 (cont.).
Figure 39 (cont.).
GODIN III:6

Painted Plaster from Room 6014

Figure 42.
Figure 43.

Firing Hole 514

1) Layer of very fine plaster with pebbles, with traces of burning.

2) Pack of small sherds and pebbles.

3) Layer of plaster, burned black and bubbly like slag.

4) Pack of small pebbles and sherds.

5) Layer of plaster, with red sherds set closely into the matrix like elements of a mosaic.

6) Pack of small sherds and pebbles.

7) Large sherds lining pit.
Chapter 6

Construction of the Godin III Ceramic Chronology

... there are definite limits to the usefulness of sherds. The questions currently of interest require information which sherds cannot provide.... Sherds, by their nature, usually occur in contexts of secondary deposition or reuse. By contrast, whole vessels usually occur in contexts of use or ownership. It is time then that archaeologists understand that a hundred whole vessels can tell us more than five thousand sherds. And although there are many more sherds than whole vessels, the answers we want at present can only be grasped with ceramic artifacts from reliable contexts explored within these contexts by manufacture and use (Crown 1981: 378-379).

6.1 Introduction

The Tepe Giyan IV-II sequence, although it has served for 50 years, has serious inherent flaws since it is based solely on objects deriving from unstratified graves (see Chapters 2.2 and 9.8). Excavations in the Period III deposits at Godin Tepe, however, have yielded abundant material from well-stratified contexts. Four characteristics of the Godin III pottery corpus from Godin Tepe facilitate creation of a reliable working chronology based on whole vessels and style, using material from primary or secondary context.

First, the Godin III period can be divided stratigraphically into eight phases (Levels III:6-2,
Post-III:2, III:1, and Late Unstratified). Level III:6 is the only relatively prolonged phase, judging from its considerable architectural change. Thus the Godin III period has stratigraphically defined phases of moderate length.

Second, a large number of complete or restorable vessels were recovered from all but the latest level of Godin III. Most levels yielded a good selection of vessels in primary or secondary context. Many of these were recorded in the field, but I spent months restoring vessels from the diagnostic sherds shipped to Canada. In many cases this meant that complete profiles could not be reconstructed because undecorated or featureless body sherds were counted and discarded in the field. Most of the lower body portion of carinated vessels would not have been restorable since the walls were often shaved to a remarkable thinness (as little as 3-4 mm. in vessels 30 cm. in diameter at the carination). In any event, the lower portion of the vessel body is the least diagnostic, so an upper body restored from diagnostics may be considered 'complete' for chronological purposes. The mending greatly increased the number of relatively complete vessels.

Third, the assemblage consists of a limited number of basic shapes at any one time, but each shape may occur in a wide variety of sizes and proportions. The development of many shapes can be traced through several phases. The
evolution of the carinated vessels is the foremost example.

Fourth, the painted decoration is highly structured so that the arrangement, relative positions, and locations of motifs on the vessel are often as diagnostic as the motifs themselves, or more so. The painted decoration of each phase of Godin III exhibits distinctive choices within each of the four categories of options, but a clear and coherent development may be traced from phase to phase.

To sum up, the Godin III pottery assemblage is relatively simple both in shape and decoration and undergoes coherent change through time. The pottery of each stratigraphically defined phase is distinctive yet clearly related to its precursor and successor. An evolving set of basic organizational principles structures the decoration. Each phase has yielded numerous vessels from primary or secondary context.

I have therefore chosen to construct the basic Godin III ceramic chronology exploiting these characteristics of the assemblage, stressing reliability and economy. My basic building blocks are complete or restorable vessels from primary (or secondary, if need be) contexts. The provenience of material from primary context is precisely known. Restorable vessels from secondary context may be accorded only somewhat less confidence. The stratigraphic integrity of individual sherds, even from primary contexts, deserves far less confidence in chronology building.
Enough complete or restorable vessels are available from primary, and secondary, contexts to establish the basic structure and attributes of shape and decoration for the phases of Godin III. These yield a reliable chronological framework which can then be used to define typological criteria for each phase. The regularity of the assemblage facilitates this step. On the basis of typology further material, preferably from secondary context, can then be used to flesh out the framework. The end result is a reliable basic chronology. Further work may refine some criteria and perhaps define sub-phases, but such detail is not essential in the current stage of analysis.

6.2 Context, Whole Vessels, and Chronology

When inadequate attention is paid to the processes responsible for trace production, it becomes difficult to determine precisely what phenomena a proposed classification is measuring. This is especially true of conclusions about time relations ... often based on relative frequencies of ceramic types found at different sites or components of a single site. The relative frequencies reflect differences in sherd counts of the respective pottery types. But sherd counts are recovery context data. As such, they provide quite ambiguous support for chronological conclusions because of the many factors ... that contribute to the reduction of vessels into sherds. Differences in sherd counts are dependent, at a minimum, on (a) the number of whole 'parent' vessels of a particular type, (b) the number of sherds into which each vessel was reduced, (c) the number of sherds of each type recovered, and (d) the number of sherds correctly typed. The use of sherd counts as data for quantitative techniques, such as seriation, is likely to produce equivocal results, since the archaeologist has little control over the phenomena being measured. Which of the four factors enumerated above [or others] is a seriation ordering? Clearly, a seriation based on relative frequencies of ceramic types may simply be ordering
differences in breakage or recovery indices, or both, rather than any sort of time-dependent phenomena (Sullivan 1978: 209).

In recent years the building of ceramic chronologies has depended heavily on quantitative methods, particularly in anthropological archaeology or prehistory. Seriation, with its emphasis on total quantification, is primarily a technique for construction of chronologies in the absence of other means of ordering data, such as stratigraphy. Although the temporal factor is usually the primary ordering variable in seriation, other factors may have uncontrollable effects. Frequencies, and the resultant battleship curves, give an impression of growth and evolution. Part of this is legitimate, but part is a statistical abstraction blurred by the overwhelming proportion of material from tertiary contexts. E. Henrickson found a limited gain in discrimination if material from tertiary contexts was excluded from the analysis. Unfortunately, distinctive but rare components then tended to disappear altogether. Often these were the most useful parts of the assemblage for chronological analysis (E. Henrickson 1983: Fig. 38-39, 74-77). Frequencies and counts of various types are appropriate when the sample consists of sherds rather than vessels and derives from secondary and tertiary contexts. Within a single site, differential preservation and recovery of sherds from various types of vessels, length of occupation, functional variation, social stratification,
archaisms, recycling, sudden external influence, and variation in context can distort frequencies and resulting seriations. In intersite applications, local and regional variation, cultural and traditional variation, and a time lag effect in the diffusion of innovations are distorting factors (Rowe 1961; McNutt 1973; Gelfand 1971; de Barros 1982; Deetz and Dethlefsen 1965; Dethlefsen and Deetz 1966; Baugher and Winter 1983; Dunnell 1970; Cowgill 1972: 381-387).(1) Statistical corrections for displacement of artifacts have been proposed (e.g., Rowlett and Robbins 1982), but the basic defects of the data remain.

Trying to avoid any possible loss of data by recording and manipulating all sherds recovered may thus lead to the opposite result. Important information can be distorted, obscured, or lost. When all sherds are included, regardless of context, a considerable amount of random noise is introduced. Two examples from Godin Tepe illustrate this dilemma. First, a large proportion of all sherdsage recovered from Godin II contexts were identifiably Godin III (Young, personal communication). Second, in Level III:1 at least half of the sherdsage recovered is recognizable as typical of earlier levels. None of these probable strays comes from primary context, and none is a large portion of a vessel. No complete or partially restorable vessel is of a type found earlier. Here an indiscriminant count would introduce an abundance of misplaced sherds which would swamp those properly belonging to Level III:1. The difficulties
Weiss (1976) encountered in his attempt to construct a micro-chronology for Susiana d stem, at least in part, from his use of all sherds regardless of context (see E. Henrickson 1983: 558-559).

The use of complete or restorable vessels from good context (i.e., not tertiary) permits precise attribution of shapes or decoration to phases. The style of a phase may be established and contrasted with the preceding and succeeding phases. Stylistic and morphological development -- a processual analysis based directly on the artifacts -- can be confidently discussed. The full use-span of each may remain uncertain, but this is equally true of frequencies, which reflect trends and probabilities rather than cultural fact.

Intersite and inter-regional links may be made reliably using the stylistic approach. The evolving structure of decoration is distinctively different in each phase at Godin Tepe. The style or structure of the decoration, however, is more standardized throughout its distribution than the use of component motifs.

No other published Godin III site provides an adequate stratified sample for valid quantitative analysis. The samples of stratified pottery from Susa are small, and mostly from secondary and tertiary (Carter 1980) or ill-defined (Steve and Gasche 1971) contexts. The published pottery from Baba Jan is reasonably well stratified, but it
is a small sample from two major phases (Goff 1976). The pottery from Tepe Giyan (Contenau and Ghirshman 1935) is poorly published and derives from essentially unstratified graves (R. Henrickson 1983b). I have been able to examine at least two hundred vessels excavated by the Holmes Luristan Expedition (at Kamtarlan, Chigha Sabz, Mirvali, and Dumavizeh); most of the material comes from graves. I will, however, make limited use of this corpus because it is being prepared for publication by H. Curvers (n.d.). When published these assemblages will be an important addition to our knowledge of Godin III.

I have chosen to use the wealth of material available from primary and secondary contexts at Godin Tepe to construct the basic working chronology based on shape and style of decoration to be presented and used here. Some material closely related typologically, but from tertiary contexts, will be used to flesh out the corpus.

6.3 The Godin III Painted Style

From the earliest Godin III levels in the Deep Sounding at Godin Tepe onward, a coherent and distinctive style of painted decoration is found. This style, and the carinated vessels whose shape is a major factor in the structure of the style, characterize the assemblage for at least 800 years. It is, by any standard, a long-lived tradition. Through this period the interrelated style and vessel forms
undergo considerable development within which a number of phases may be defined with reference to stratigraphy. The evolution is coherent, with each innovation having antecedents within the tradition.

The carinated restricted vessel form structures the Godin III style. The carination creates an obvious division of space and acts itself as a focal point. This marked change in the line of the vessel profile, at or near the point of maximum vessel diameter, draws the eye. The area above the carination is most prominent visually and decoratively. The carination is emphasized with bands of paint on or just below it, strengthening the definition of the lower edge of the shoulder.

Although the decoration on the shoulder could extend uninterrupted to the rim, it does not. The neck, the point of minimum diameter, is a second visual focal point, again due to the marked change of profile curve. The neck is underscored by bands of painted decoration just below it on the upper shoulder. This serves to define further and highlight the space on the lower shoulder above the carination.

The shape of the vessel itself, emphasized with bands of paint at the focal points of the profile, makes the lower shoulder area the focus of attention and decoration. Three fields, or registers, of decoration may be defined. The lower register, just below the carination, and the upper
register, on the upper shoulder, define and emphasize the main register, on the lower shoulder (Fig. 44).

In addition, usually a simple painted band is used on the rim if the vessel is decorated. This will be referred to as the rim register. This rim treatment serves two decorative functions. First, it highlights the rim and balances the emphasis on the carination or point of maximum diameter. Second, it defines another field of decoration, the neck register. The neck itself, the point of minimum diameter in the upper body, is picked out by the surrounding registers of painted decoration (rim and upper registers). It is usually left unpainted. Beneath the lower register is sometimes another band of decoration, which I refer to as the 'bottom register'. This yields the following sequence of fields of decoration from rim to base:

Rim Register  
Neck Register  
Upper Register  
Main Register  
________________________ [Carination]  
Lower Register  
Bottom Register

It is this register structure which defines the basic organization of the Godin III painted style. Each register has a specific location and purpose. A limited number of motifs are used in any given register at one time. The range of motif options at any given time is relatively wide only in the main register. Composite motifs are characteristic of all fields except the main register which
This organizational scheme may be generalized with little difficulty to the other Godin III vessel forms with painted decoration. Both in frequency and simplicity of decoration, these shapes do not exhibit a developed style and are thus of secondary importance to such a discussion. The decoration on such vessels is simple, usually consisting of just straight and undulating lines. The main register should be in the most prominent position on the vessel, such as just above or at the maximum diameter of the vessel or a notable break in the curve of the profile (e.g., a carination). The neck register must always be close to the rim. The upper register should be lower, on the shoulder, but appreciably above the maximum diameter. The lower register should be at or below the maximum diameter and be a subordinate component of the decoration. When two fields define a recognizable main register they are considered to be the upper and lower registers (for discussions on definition of basic structure of decoration, see, inter alia, Bunzel 1929: 13-48; Shepard 1968a: 264-268; Washburn 1977; Roark 1965: 31-38, 48-52).

From my work on the assemblage, I believe that the painted component must be examined on the basis of overall style, not motifs. Style subsumes the basic principles of organization, not just the motifs used. Thus it is 1) the motif or motif composite; 2) its location; and 3) its
resultant function in the decoration of the vessel which are fundamental. It is the composites, perhaps more than the component unit motifs, which in many cases better characterize the assemblage. For example, the upper register is usually composed of horizontal lines, both straight and wavy. The use of this motif composite as a band which divides space and structures decoration on the vessel is more important than the identities of individual motifs (i.e., design elements) within it.

Likewise, although to a lesser degree, the nature of the combination of unit motifs used to form the composite motif band is more important than the details of the individual unit motifs. The variable combinations of design elements into motif composites may be due to factors such as chronology or idiosyncratic styles of painters or workshops. The associations between individual component motifs and the use of the composite is more significant than simple listing or counting of unit motifs employed. For example, the types of motifs used in the upper register change from phase to phase.

All components of decoration (motifs and motif composites) are not equally significant at any given time, and a motif important at one point may not be at other times. In many cases specific motifs or classes of motifs have a limited period of currency. In all but the main register of decoration it is the motif composites which are
distinctive and important, not the component motifs. The various motif composites, and their use in specific fields, are often stylistically and chronologically significant. The importance and use of the various registers of decoration also vary with time.

Close analysis of structure and components of decoration may allow identification of limited periods of time. Knowledge of style can then be used to establish correlations with other sites, even if the repertoire of motifs used is somewhat different. It should be clear in the following discussion that, for Godin III, style is at least as sensitive a dating technique as vessel shape or choice of motifs because the assemblage is quite uniform and standardized.

6.4 The Uses of Style

...cultural processes can be studied in the same record of pottery style which serves as the basis for relative dating. The problem of interpretation is different from the problem of dating, however, and it requires a different approach.

The first step is to make a series of studies of pattern and integration in the style of successive phases. The method followed is most closely analogous to the method used in doing synchronic analysis in descriptive linguistics. The object is to write a sort of grammar of the style at any given moment in time. The significant features for this purpose are not necessarily identical with those which are useful for dating purposes. They are the features which can be identified as units of composition in the designs, and the problem is to identify them and work out the rules by which they are combined. Since features become significant with reference to the patterning of a particular style phase, the features significant in one phase will
Chapter 6.4: Uses of Style

not necessarily be the same ones which are significant in another. Similarly, the rules of patterning may be quite different in successive phases of the same tradition.

When the rules of synchronic patterning have been worked out for two successive phases of a tradition the investigator is in a position to ask how the pattern of one phase is transformed into the pattern of the next. ... As the synchronic analysis of style is analogous to the synchronic analysis of language, so the ways in which style change takes place parallel closely the ways in which changes occur in language. In both pattern is always present, yet change is constantly occurring.

With a combination of precise chronology, pattern analysis, and a study of changes between one pattern and another, changes of fashion and imitation of foreign models stand out in high relief (Rowe 1959: 323-324).

Consideration of style, such as discussed by Rowe, rather than motif repertoires or frequencies, opens the way to study of intra-assemblage variability and thence to a variety of socio-economic inferences, in addition to use simply for chronology building. Analysis of the nature and development of decoration within archaeological assemblages is often based on motif frequencies, and perhaps interrelationships between motifs (e.g., Weiss 1976; Leblanc and Watson 1973; E. Henrickson 1983). It is in essence a synchronic and/or diachronic study of the components or vocabulary of decoration. Structure or grammar and syntax -- the principles governing the use of this vocabulary -- are missing. Considering how motif composites or individual motifs are used in the overall scheme of decoration, however, adds syntax (Rowe 1959; Menzel 1959; 1976; Menzel, Rowe, and Dawson 1964; Muller 1971, 1977, 1979; Roark 1965; Roe 1976; see Wright 1981:
111-125 for a proposed coding system for examination of syntax in Jemdet Nasr polychrome; see Watson 1977 and especially Plog 1983 for critical reviews of the literature). By studying the evolution of the structure (grammar and syntax) of decoration, as well as the component motifs (vocabulary), the scope of analysis of the assemblage and possible insights into the society are increased (Rowe 1959; Menzel 1959; 1976; Roark 1965; Roe 1976).

The decoration structure on Godin III pottery resembles that discussed by Hardin (formerly Friedrich) in her study of the Tarascan potters of San Jose, Michoacan (Mexico) (Friedrich 1970; Hardin 1977, 1979). This analogy suggests that Hardin's analysis can provide a useful paradigm for conceptualizing and investigating Godin III decoration. She noted that only certain features of the decoration were actively considered in discussions among potters. When a painter explicitly broke down ("decoded") the decorative structure on a given vessel, he concentrated on "the identification of [design] configurations and their constituent elements" (Friedrich 1970: 337). Important but essentially ignored aspects of design structure included:

1) boundary markers used to divide spatial divisions;
2) the patterning of spatial divisions themselves; and
3) the relation of any specific configuration to the general classification of these units (Friedrich 1970: 337).

Degrees of interaction among potters and painters, and the resultant stylistic homogeneity or heterogeneity, may be
Chapter 6.4: Uses of Style

distinguished using several variables:

Variables that serve as good indicators of intense interaction between painters are precisely those which are not defined in terms of easily diffusible traits. They should therefore be drawn from those aspects which fall outside the focus of the decoding strategy. Three examples draw ... indicators from different structural levels:
1) organization of spatial divisions;
2) classification of design configurations; and
3) function of design elements in the configurations in which they occur (Friedrich 1970: 337-338).

Hardin discusses these variables in a synchronic context. Both her ethnographic work and the archaeological implications deduced from it concern measurement of interaction among contemporaries (Friedrich 1970; Hardin 1977, 1979).

Using the same criteria, however, the analytical perspective may be shifted to a diachronic view, resulting in a developmental analysis of the assemblage. Instead of measuring the degree of interaction among contemporaneous potters or workshops, the stylistic relationship between successive phases of an assemblage may be considered. The nature of the evolution--either coherent and continuous or discontinuous--may be made clearer. Style may provide not only a sensitive dating tool but also a vehicle for both synchronic and diachronic investigation of socio-economic processes within a settlement or society (cf. Plog 1983).

In summary, the Godin III chronology will be built using material from primary and secondary contexts. The
number of complete or restorable vessels permits definition not only of diagnostic shapes but also distinctive changes or variations in painted decoration style which may be useful in socio-economic as well as chronological analyses.

Footnotes

(1) In consideration of ware, 'unpainted painted ware' (a term used in the 1978 Mahidasht season) represents a different type of problem. 'Buff common ware', for example, may be either painted or plain, but at least half of every 'buff common painted' pot is undecorated. Perhaps half the resultant sherds would be assigned to the wrong ware. Counts based on diagnostics only would sidestep but not solve this problem.